

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message One

The Purpose of God, the Gospel of God, and the High Peak of the Divine Revelation

Scripture Reading: Rom. 1:1, 3-4; 8:3, 28-29; 12:4-5; 16:1, 4-5, 16b, 25-27

- Rom 1:1 ¹Paul, a ²slave of ³Christ ⁴Jesus, a ⁵called ⁶apostle, ⁷separated ⁸unto the ⁹gospel of God,
Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.
Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
Rom 16:1 I ¹commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a ^adeaconess of the ²church which is in ^bCenchrea,
Rom 16:4 Who ¹risked their own necks for my ²life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ^{3a}churches of the Gentiles;
Rom 16:5 And *greet* the ^{1a}church, which is in their ²house. Greet Epaenetus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.
Rom 16:16b ... All the ^{1a}churches of Christ greet you.
Rom 16:25 ^aNow to Him who is able to ^{1b}establish you according to ^{2c}my gospel, that is, the ^dproclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the ^{3c}mystery, which has been kept in silence in the ⁴times of the ages
Rom 16:26 But has now been manifested, and through the ^aprophetic writings, according to the command of the ^{1b}eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles for the ^cobedience of faith;
Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

I. God's eternal purpose is to have the church, the Body of Christ, consummating in the New Jerusalem—Eph. 1:9-11, 22-23; 3:11; Rev. 21:2:

- Eph 1:9 ¹Making known to us the ^{2a}mystery of His ^bwill ³according to His ^cgood pleasure, which He ^{4d}purposed in Himself,
Eph 1:10 Unto the ^{1a}economy of the ²fullness of the times, to ^{3b}head up all ^cthings in ⁴Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;
Eph 1:11 In whom also we ¹were designated as an ^ainheritance, having been ^{2b}predestinated according to the ^{3c}purpose of the One who works all things according to the ⁴counsel of His ^dwill,
Eph 1:22 And He ^{1a}subjected all things under His feet and ²gave Him ³to be ^bHead over all things to the ^{4c}church,
Eph 1:23 Which is His ^{1a}Body, the ^{2b}fullness of the One who ^{3c}fills all in all.
Eph 3:11 According to the ¹eternal ^apurpose which He ²made in ³Christ Jesus our Lord,
Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^chusband.

A. God is a God of purpose, having a will of His own pleasure; He created all things for His will so that He might fulfill His purpose—Eph. 1:5, 9; Rev. 4:11.

- Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,
Eph 1:9 ¹Making known to us the ^{2a}mystery of His ^bwill ³according to His ^cgood pleasure, which He ^{4d}purposed in Himself,
Rev 4:11 You are ^aworthy, our Lord and God, to receive the ^{1b}glory and the honor and the power, for You have ^ccreated all things, and because of Your ^{2d}will they were, and were created.

- B. According to His good pleasure, God made a purpose, a plan, in eternity and for eternity, and thus it is called the eternal purpose; this eternal plan was made in Christ, with Christ, through Christ, and for Christ according to God's desire and pleasure—Eph. 1:9-11; 3:11.
- Eph 1:9 ¹Making known to us the ^{2a}mystery of His ^bwill ³according to His ^cgood pleasure, which He ^{4d}purposed in Himself,
- Eph 1:10 Unto the ^{1a}economy of the ²fullness of the times, to ^{3b}head up all ^cthings in ⁴Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;
- Eph 1:11 In whom also we ¹were designated as an ^ainheritance, having been ^{2b}predestinated according to the ^{3c}purpose of the One who works all things according to the ⁴counsel of His ^dwill,
- Eph 3:11 According to the ¹eternal ^apurpose which He ²made in ³Christ Jesus our Lord,
- C. God Himself is the initiation, the origination, and the sphere of His eternal purpose, which nothing can overthrow, for which everything is working, and regarding which He did not take counsel with anyone—1:11.
- Eph 1:11 In whom also we ¹were designated as an ^ainheritance, having been ^{2b}predestinated according to the ^{3c}purpose of the One who works all things according to the ⁴counsel of His ^dwill,
- D. God's eternal purpose is to have a corporate man to express Him and represent Him—Gen. 1:26; Eph. 2:15; 4:24.
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.
- Eph 2:15 ^{1a}Abolishing in His ²flesh the ³law of the commandments in ⁴ordinances, that He might ⁵create the two ⁶in Himself ⁷into ⁸one ^bnew man, *so* ^{9c}making peace,
- Eph 4:24 And ^{1a}put on the ^{2b}new man, which was ^ccreated according to ³God in ^{4d}righteousness and ^eholiness of ⁵the ^freality.
- E. In eternity past God purposed to gain a group of people to be the Body of Christ for the corporate expression of God the Father in the Son as the Spirit—Rom. 8:9-10, 14, 16, 28-29; 12:4-5.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- F. *His purpose* in Romans 8:28 refers to the purposeful determination in God's plan; this is God's purpose to produce many brothers of His firstborn Son—v. 29.
- Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- G. God has saved us and called us according to His own purpose; God's purpose is His plan according to His will to put us into Christ and make us one with Christ to share His life and position so that we may be His testimony—2 Tim. 1:9; 1 Cor. 1:30; 6:17.
- 2 Tim 1:9 Who has saved us and ^{1a}called us with a holy calling, not according to our ^bworks but according to His own ^{2c}purpose and ^dgrace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus ³before the ^etimes of the ages
- 1 Cor 1:30 But ^{1a}of Him you are ^bin Christ Jesus, who became ^cwisdom to us from God: both ^{2d}righteousness and ^esanctification and ^fredemption,
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

II. As the totality of all the divine truths, the gospel of God includes the highest truth—the high peak of the divine revelation—that in Christ God became man in order that in Christ man might become God in life and nature but not in the Godhead to produce and build up the organic Body of Christ, which consummates in the New Jerusalem—Rom. 1:1, 3-4, 15; Eph. 1:13, 22-23; Col. 1:5, 18; 3:10-11, 15; Rev. 21:2, 9-10:

- Rom 1:1 ¹Paul, a ²slave of ³Christ ⁴Jesus, a ⁵called ⁶apostle, ⁷separated ⁸unto the ⁹gospel of God,
- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- Rom 1:15 So, for my part, I am ready to announce the gospel to you also who are in Rome.
- Eph 1:13 In whom you also, having heard the ^aword of the truth, the gospel of your salvation, in Him also believing, you were ^{1b}sealed with the ^cHoly Spirit of the ²promise,
- Eph 1:22 And He ^{1a}subjected all things under His feet and ²gave Him ³to be ^bHead over all things to the ^{4c}church,
- Eph 1:23 Which is His ^{1a}Body, the ^{2b}fullness of the One who ^{3c}fills all in all.
- Col 1:5 Because of the ^{1a}hope ²laid up for you in the heavens, of which you heard before in the ^bword of the ³truth of the gospel,
- Col 1:18 And He is the ^aHead of the ^bBody, the church; He is the ^cbeginning, the ^{1d}Firstborn from the dead, that He Himself might have the first place in all things;
- Col 3:10 And have ^{1a}put on the ^{2b}new man, which is being ^{3c}renewed unto full knowledge according to the ^{4d}image of Him ⁵who ^ecreated him,
- Col 3:11 ¹Where there ²cannot be ³Greek and ^aJew, ^{4b}circumcision and uncircumcision, ^{5c}barbarian, ⁶Scythian, ⁷slave, ⁸free man, but ^{9d}Christ is ¹⁰all and in all.
- Col 3:15 And let the ^{1a}peace of Christ ²arbitrate in your hearts, to ³which ⁴also you were called in ^bone Body; and be ^{5c}thankful.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.
- Rev 21:9 And ¹one of the ^aseven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ^bCome here; I will show you the ^{2c}bride, the ^dwife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- A. According to the desire of His heart and His eternal purpose, God wants to make Himself man and to make man God so that God and man may be the same in life and nature—Eph. 1:4-5, 9, 11.
- Eph 1:4 Even as He ^{1a}chose us in Him ^{2b}before the foundation of the world to be ^{3c}holy and ⁴without blemish ⁵before Him ⁶in ^{7d}love,
- Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,
- Eph 1:9 ¹Making known to us the ^{2a}mystery of His ^bwill ³according to His ^cgood pleasure, which He ^{4d}purposed in Himself,
- Eph 1:11 In whom also we ¹were designated as an ^ainheritance, having been ^{2b}predestinated according to the ^{3c}purpose of the One who works all things according to the ⁴counsel of His ^dwill,
- B. The highest point of God's gospel is God becoming man so that man may become God in life, nature, and constitution for His corporate expression—John 1:12-14; 12:24; Rom. 8:3; 1:3-4; 12:4-5.
- John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,
- John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.
- John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, ^aUnless the grain of wheat ¹falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears ^{2b}much fruit.

- Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- C. God became man through incarnation; man becomes God through regeneration, sanctification, renewing, transformation, conformation, and glorification—John 3:5-6; 1:12-13; Rom. 6:19, 22; 12:2; 8:29-30.
- John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^aborn ¹of ²water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.
- John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,
- John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.
- Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.
- D. It is only by God's becoming man to make man God that the Body of Christ can be produced and built up, that the bride can be prepared, and that the New Jerusalem can be consummated; this is the high peak of the vision given to us by God in the Holy Scriptures—Eph. 4:16; Rev. 19:7; 21:2, 9-10.
- Eph 4:16 ¹Out from whom ^aall the Body, being ^{2b}joined together and being knit together through every ^{3c}joint of ⁴the rich supply ⁵and *through* the ⁶operation in the ^dmeasure of ⁷each one part, ⁸causes the ^{9e}growth of the Body unto the ^fbuilding up of itself in ^{10g}love.
- Rev 19:7 Let us ^arejoice and exult, and let us give the glory to Him, for the ^{1b}marriage of the Lamb has come, and His ^{2c}wife has made herself ^dready.
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.
- Rev 21:9 And ¹one of the ^aseven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ^bCome here; I will show you the ^{2c}bride, the ^dwife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- E. The New Jerusalem is a composition of God's chosen, redeemed, regenerated, sanctified, renewed, transformed, conformed, and glorified people who have been made God in life and nature but not in the Godhead—vv. 2, 7, 9-10:
- Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.
- Rev 21:7 He who ^{1a}overcomes will inherit these things, and ^bI will be God to him, and he will be a ^{2c}son to Me.
- Rev 21:9 And ¹one of the ^aseven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ^bCome here; I will show you the ^{2c}bride, the ^dwife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

1. On God's side, the Triune God has been incarnated in Christ to be a man—John 1:1, 14; 14:10-11.

John 1:1 ^{1a}In the beginning was the ^{2b}Word, and the Word was ³with ^cGod, and the ⁴Word was ⁵God.

John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.

John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am ^ain the ^bFather and the Father is in Me? The ^{1c}words that I say to you I do not speak ^dfrom Myself, but the Father who abides in Me does His works.

John 14:11 Believe Me that I am ^ain the Father and the Father is in Me; but if not, believe because of the ^bworks themselves.
2. On our side, we are being constituted with the processed and consummated Triune God so that we may be made God in life and nature to be His corporate expression for eternity—Eph. 3:16-17; 4:4-6, 16; Rev. 21:9-10.

Eph 3:16 ¹That He would grant you, according to the ^{2a}riches of His glory, to be ^{3b}strengthened with ^{4c}power through His ⁵Spirit ⁶into the ^dinner man,

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His ^ahome in your ¹hearts through ²faith, that you, being ^{3b}rooted and grounded in ^{4c}love,

Eph 4:4 ¹One ^aBody and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one ^{2b}hope of your ^ccalling;

Eph 4:5 One ^{1a}Lord, one ^{2b}faith, one ^cbaptism;

Eph 4:6 One ^{1a}God and ^bFather of ²all, who is ³over all and through all and in all.

Eph 4:16 ¹Out from whom ^aall the Body, being ^{2b}joined together and being knit together through every ^{3c}joint of ⁴the rich supply ⁵and *through* the ⁶operation in the ^dmeasure of ⁷each one part, ⁸causes the ^{9e}growth of the Body unto the ^fbuilding up of itself in ^{10g}love.

Rev 21:9 And ¹one of the ^aseven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ^bCome here; I will show you the ^{2c}bride, the ^dwife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
3. This is the highest truth and the highest gospel—Eph. 1:13; Col. 1:5.

Eph 1:13 In whom you also, having heard the ^aword of the truth, the gospel of your salvation, in Him also believing, you were ^{1b}sealed with the ^cHoly Spirit of the ²promise,

Col 1:5 Because of the ^{1a}hope ²laid up for you in the heavens, of which you heard before in the ^bword of the ³truth of the gospel,

III. The divine thought in Romans concerning the gospel of God is that God became man so that, in God's complete salvation, sinners may be redeemed, regenerated, sanctified, renewed, transformed, conformed, and glorified to become the sons of God, who are the same as God in life and nature, to be the members of the Body of Christ—8:3; 1:3-4; 3:24; 5:10; 8:14, 29-30; 12:2, 4-5; 16:25-27:

- Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 16:25 ^aNow to Him who is able to ^{1b}establish you according to ^{2c}my gospel, that is, the ^dproclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the ^{3c}mystery, which has been kept in silence in the ⁴times of the ages
- Rom 16:26 But has now been manifested, and through the ^aprophetic writings, according to the command of the ^{1b}eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles for the ^cobedience of faith;
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.
- A. In Romans we can see the high peak of the divine revelation: God became man (8:3) so that man may become God (1:3-4) for the producing and functioning of the Body of Christ (12:4-5) as the organism of the Triune God.
- Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- B. Romans explains how the individual Christ becomes the corporate Christ and how we, who were once sinners and enemies of God, become parts of Christ and form His one Body—9:5; 8:3; 1:3-4; 3:23-25; 5:10, 18; 8:2, 11, 32; 12:4-5.
- Rom 9:5 Whose are the fathers, and out of whom, as regards what is according to flesh, is the Christ, who is ^{1a}God ^bover all, ^cblessed forever. Amen.
- Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- Rom 3:23 For ^aall have sinned and fall short of the ¹glory of God,
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:18 So then as *it was* through one offense unto condemnation to all men, so also *it was* through one ¹righteous act unto justification of ²life to all men.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 8:32 Indeed, He who did not spare His own Son, but ^adelivered Him up for us ^ball, how shall He not also with Him freely give us all things?
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- C. God sent His Son in the likeness of the flesh of sin and condemned sin in the flesh so that sinners—serpentine beings, children of the devil—could be reconciled to God and justified by Him in order to receive eternal life and thus become children of God—8:3, 16; 5:10; John 1:12-14; 3:14; 8:44; 1 John 3:1, 10.
- Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,
- John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.
- John 3:14 And as ^aMoses ^blifted up the ¹serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,
- John 8:44 ^aYou are of *your* ¹father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a ^bmurderer from the beginning and does not stand in the ^ctruth, because there is no truth in him. When ^dhe speaks the lie, he speaks *it* out of his own ²*possessions*; for he is a liar and the ³father of it.
- 1 John 3:1 ¹Behold what manner of ^{2a}love the ³Father has given to us, that we should be called ^{4b}children of God; and we are. ⁵Because of this the world does not ^{6c}know us, ⁷because it did not know Him.
- 1 John 3:10 ¹In this the ^achildren of God and the ^bchildren of the devil are manifest. Everyone who does not ^cpractice righteousness is not of God, neither he who ^ddoes not ²love his brother.
- D. Jesus Christ our Lord, who came out of the seed of David according to the flesh, was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead—Rom. 1:3-4.
- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
- Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
- E. The firstborn Son of God, the first God-man, is the prototype for the production of the many sons, the many God-men, who, as members of the Body of Christ, are exactly the same as the firstborn Son in life, nature, and expression—8:14, 29; Heb. 1:6; 2:10-12.
- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Heb 1:6 And when He brings again the ^{1a}Firstborn into the inhabited earth, He says, "^bAnd let all the angels of God worship Him."
- Heb 2:10 For it was fitting ^afor ¹Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading ^{2b}many sons into ^{3c}glory, to make the ^{4d}Author of their ^esalvation ^{5f}perfect through sufferings.
- Heb 2:11 For both ¹He who ^asanctifies and those who are being ^bsanctified are all ²of One, for which cause He is not ashamed to call them ^cbrothers,
- Heb 2:12 Saying, "^aI will ¹declare Your name to My brothers; in the midst of the ²church ³I will sing hymns of praise to You."
- F. The purpose of God's salvation is to have Christ reproduced in millions of believers so that they may become the members of His Body—Rom. 12:4-5.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- G. Through God's organic salvation carried out by the divine dispensing of the Triune God as life to the tripartite man, the children of God are growing in life to become sons of God led by the Spirit—5:10; 8:2, 6, 10-11, 14.
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- H. The sons of God, the many brothers of Christ as the firstborn Son of God, are the members of the Body of Christ—12:4-5.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- I. We are one Body in the organic union with Christ—vv. 4-5:
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
1. The Body of Christ is the top revelation of the Bible and the focal point of Romans—Eph. 1:22-23; 4:16; 1 Cor. 12:13, 27.

Eph 1:22 And He ^{1a}subjected all things under His feet and ²gave Him ³to be ^bHead over all things to the ^{4c}church,

Eph 1:23 Which is His ^{1a}Body, the ^{2b}fullness of the One who ^{3c}fills all in all.

Eph 4:16 ¹Out from whom ^aall the Body, being ^{2b}joined together and being knit together through every ^{3c}joint of ⁴the rich supply ⁵and *through* the ⁶operation in the ^dmeasure of ⁷each one part, ⁸causes the ^{9e}growth of the Body unto the ^fbuilding up of itself in ^{10g}love.

1 Cor 12:13 For also in ^{1a}one Spirit we were all ^bbaptized into ^{2c}one Body, whether ^{3d}Jews or Greeks, whether ⁴slaves or free, and were all given to ^{5e}drink one ^fSpirit.

1 Cor 12:27 Now you are the Body of Christ, and ^amembers individually.
 2. The will of God is to obtain a Body for Christ to be His fullness, His expression—Rev. 4:11; Eph. 1:5, 9; Rom. 12:2, 4-5.

Rev 4:11 You are ^aworthy, our Lord and God, to receive the ^{1b}glory and the honor and the power, for You have ^ccreated all things, and because of Your ^{2d}will they were, and were created.

Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,

Eph 1:9 ¹Making known to us the ^{2a}mystery of His ^bwill ³according to His ^cgood pleasure, which He ^{4d}purposed in Himself,

Rom 12:2 And do ^fnot be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
 3. We are one Body in Christ, having an organic union with Him; this union makes us one in life with Christ and with all the other members of His Body—vv. 4-5:

Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.

 - a. The Body is an organism produced and held together by the union in life that we have with Christ—John 15:1.

John 15:1 I am the ¹true ^avine, and My Father is the ²husbandman.
 - b. The actuality of the Body is in our remaining in the organic union with Christ—Rom. 12:4-5.

Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- J. The local churches are the practical expression of the Body of Christ, for the unique Body of Christ is expressed as local churches—16:1, 4-5:
- Rom 16:1 I ¹commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a ^adeaconess of the ²church which is in ^bCenchrea,

- Rom 16:4 Who ¹risked their own necks for my ²life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ^{3a}churches of the Gentiles;
- Rom 16:5 And *greet* the ^{1a}church, which is in their ²house. Greet Epaphroditus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.
1. Although the churches appear in different places, they are not separate, and although they are local, they are still part of the unique, universal Body of Christ—12:4-5; 16:16b.

Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.

Rom 16:16b ... All the ^{1a}churches of Christ greet you.
 2. In Romans 16 we see that all the churches and all the saints live in the universal fellowship of the Body of Christ and that all the saints in all the churches are in the blending life of the entire Body of Christ—vv. 1-23.

Rom 16:1 I ¹commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a ^adeaconess of the ²church which is in ^bCenchrea,

Rom 16:2 That you ^areceive her in the Lord in a manner ¹worthy of the saints and assist her in whatever matter she may have need of you; for she herself has also been the ²patroness of many, of myself as well.

Rom 16:3 Greet ^aPrisca and Aquila, my ^bfellow workers in Christ Jesus,

Rom 16:4 Who ¹risked their own necks for my ²life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ^{3a}churches of the Gentiles;

Rom 16:5 And *greet* the ^{1a}church, which is in their ²house. Greet Epaphroditus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.

Rom 16:6 Greet Mary, one who has labored much for us.

Rom 16:7 Greet Andronicus and Junia, my ^akinsmen and my ^bfellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

Rom 16:8 Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.

Rom 16:9 Greet Urbanus, our ^afellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.

Rom 16:10 Greet Apelles, ¹approved in Christ. Greet ²those of the *household of* Aristobulus.

Rom 16:11 Greet Herodion, my ^akinsman. Greet ¹those of the *household of* Narcissus who are in the Lord.

Rom 16:12 Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Greet Persis, the beloved *sister*, one who has labored much in the Lord.

Rom 16:13 Greet ^aRufus, ^bchosen in the Lord, and his mother as well as ¹mine.

Rom 16:14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers with them.

Rom 16:15 Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints with them.

Rom 16:16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the ^{1a}churches of Christ greet you.

Rom 16:17 Now I ^aexhort you, brothers, to ^bmark those who make ^cdivisions and causes of ¹stumbling contrary to the ^dteaching which you have learned, and ^{2c}turn away from them.

Rom 16:18 For such men do not ^{1a}serve our Lord Christ, but their own ^{2b}stomach, and through ^csmooth words and flattering speech deceive the hearts of the ³simple.

Rom 16:19 For *the report of* your ^aobedience has reached to all; therefore I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise as to what is good and guileless as to what is evil.

Rom 16:20 Now the ^aGod of peace will ^{1b}crush Satan ^cunder your feet shortly. The ^{2d}grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

Rom 16:21 ^aTimothy, my ^bfellow worker, greets you, as well as Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my ^ckinsmen.

Rom 16:22 I, Tertius, who write this epistle, greet you in the Lord.

Rom 16:23 ^aGaius, my host and *host* of the whole church, greets you. ^bErastus, the city treasurer, greets you, and Quartus the brother.
 3. The key to living the Body life in the local churches is to walk according to the mingled spirit—the divine Spirit mingled with the regenerated human spirit as one spirit—8:4; 1 Cor. 6:17:

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

- a. The mingled spirit is the unique organ for God to bring forth and build up the Body of Christ—Rom. 1:9; 7:6; 8:16; 12:4-5.
- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- b. If we walk according to the mingled spirit, we will be sons of God in full, and as such sons, we will be living members of the Body of Christ for the corporate expression of the Triune God—8:14; 14:17.
- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- Rom 14:17 For the ^{1a}kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but ^{2b}righteousness and ^cpeace and ^djoy in the Holy Spirit.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Two God in Romans

Scripture Reading: Rom. 1:1, 15; 5:1-11; 11:36

- Rom 1:1 ¹Paul, a ²slave of ³Christ ⁴Jesus, a ⁵called ⁶apostle, ⁷separated ⁸unto the ⁹gospel of God,
Rom 1:15 So, for my part, I am ready to announce the gospel to you also who are in Rome.
Rom 5:1 Therefore having been ^ajustified out of faith, we have ^bpeace ¹toward God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
Rom 5:2 Through whom also we have obtained access by ¹faith into this ^{2a}grace in which we ³stand and ⁴boast because of the ^{5b}hope of the ^cglory of God.
Rom 5:3 And not only so, but we also boast in our ¹tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces ²endurance;
Rom 5:4 And endurance, ¹approvedness; and approvedness, ^ahope;
Rom 5:5 And hope does not put *us* to shame, because the ^{1a}love of God has been ^bpoured out in our ^chearts through the Holy Spirit, who has been given to us.
Rom 5:6 For while we were yet ¹weak, in due time Christ ^adied for the ungodly.
Rom 5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man will anyone die, though perhaps for the good man someone would even dare to die.
Rom 5:8 But God commends His own ^alove to us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ ^bdied for us.
Rom 5:9 Much more then, having now been justified in His ^ablood, we will be saved through Him from the ^bwrath.
Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
Rom 5:11 And not only so, but also ¹boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the ^areconciliation.
Rom 11:36 Because ^aout from Him and ^bthrough Him and ^cto Him are all things. ^dTo Him be the glory forever. Amen.

I. Romans reveals God in creation:

- A. God is invisible, but the invisible things of God, such as His eternal power and divine characteristics, are clearly seen, being perceived by the things created by Him.
- B. Christ as the eternal, unlimited power of God operates the entire universe and holds the entire universe together—Rom. 1:19-20; Col. 1:16-17; Heb. 1:3; 11:3; Psa. 19:1-6.
- Rom 1:19 Because that which is known of God is manifest ¹within them, for God manifested *it* to them.
Rom 1:20 For the invisible things of Him, both His eternal power and ¹divine characteristics, have been clearly seen since the creation of the world, ^{2a}being perceived by the things made, so that they would be without excuse;
- Col 1:16 Because ¹in Him all things were created, in the heavens and on the earth, the visible and the invisible, whether ²thrones or ^{3a}lordships or rulers or authorities; all things have been created ^{4b}through Him and ⁵unto Him.
- Col 1:17 And He is ¹before all things, and all things ^{2a}cohere in Him;
- Heb 1:3 Who, being the ¹effulgence of His glory and the ^aimpress of His ^bsubstance and upholding and bearing all things by the ²word of His power, having made ³purification of sins, ^{4c}sat down on the right hand of the ^{5d}Majesty on ⁶high;
- Heb 11:3 ¹By faith we understand that the ^{2a}universe has been framed by the ^{3b}word of God, so that what is seen has not come into ^cbeing out of things which appear.
- Psa 19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God, And the firmament proclaims the work of His hands.
Psa 19:2 Day to day pours forth speech, And night to night tells out knowledge.
Psa 19:3 There is no speech and there are no words; Their voice is not heard.
Psa 19:4 In all the earth their line has gone forth, And their words to the end of the world. In the heavens He has made a tent for the sun,
Psa 19:5 And he, like a bridegroom, goes forth from his canopy; He rejoices like a mighty man running the course.
Psa 19:6 His going forth is from the end of the heavens, And his circuit is unto their ends; And there is nothing hidden from his heat.
- C. With such a solid revelation by the concrete creation of God, there is no excuse for man to say that there is no God or that he cannot apprehend God.

II. Romans reveals God in condemnation:

- A. After creation, man fell and became sinful; this brought in God's condemnation.
- B. "The wrath of God is revealed from heaven upon all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men"—Rom. 1:18; 2:2-3, 16; 1:32.
Rom 1:18 ¹For the ^{2a}wrath of God is revealed from heaven ³upon all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who ⁴hold down ⁵the truth in unrighteousness,
Rom 2:2 But we know that the ¹judgment of God is according to ²truth upon those who practice such things.
Rom 2:3 And do you consider this, O man, who judge those who practice such things and do the same *yourself*, that you will escape the ¹judgment of God?
Rom 2:16 In the day when God judges the secrets of men according to my gospel ^athrough Jesus Christ.
Rom 1:32 Who, though fully knowing the ¹righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, not only do them, but also have fellow delight in those who practice *them*.
- C. "Whatever things the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped and all the world may fall under the judgment of God"—3:19.
Rom 3:19 Now we know ¹that whatever things the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped and all the world may fall under the judgment of God;
- D. "There is none righteous, not even one"; "there is none who seeks out God"; "there is none who does good; there is not so much as one"—vv. 10-12.
Rom 3:10 Even as it is written, "^aThere is none righteous, not even one;
Rom 3:11 There is none who understands, there is none who seeks out God.
Rom 3:12 All have turned aside; together they have become useless; there is none who does ¹good; there is not so much as one.
- E. "All have sinned and fall short of the glory of God"—v. 23.
Rom 3:23 For ^aall have sinned and fall short of the ¹glory of God,
- F. The practical way for us to be restricted from evil and wickedness is for us to glorify God, thank God, worship God, and serve God—1:21, 25.
Rom 1:21 Because though ¹they knew God, they did not glorify *Him* as God or thank *Him*, but *rather* became ²vain in their reasonings, and their heart, lacking understanding, was darkened.
Rom 1:25 Who exchanged the ¹truth of God for the lie, and worshipped and served the creation rather than the Creator, who is ^ablessed forever. Amen.

III. Romans reveals God in redemption:

- A. God's condemnation exposes man's need of salvation, and for the righteous God to save sinful man, redemption is needed.
- B. "Through the faith of Jesus Christ," God justified us "freely by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus"—3:22, 24.
Rom 3:22 Even the righteousness of God through the ¹faith of Jesus Christ to all those who believe, for there is no distinction;
Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- C. On the cross Christ "was delivered for our offenses"—4:25.
Rom 4:25 Who was delivered ^afor our offenses and was ¹raised for our justification.
- D. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us," and "in due time Christ died for the ungodly"—5:8, 6.
Rom 5:8 But God commends His own ^alove to us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ ^bdied for us.
Rom 5:6 For while we were yet ¹weak, in due time Christ ^adied for the ungodly.
- E. Through the redemption of Christ, God can save us from His wrath—v. 9; cf. Rev. 14:10.
Rom 5:9 Much more then, having now been justified in His ^ablood, we will be saved through Him from the ^bwrath.
Rev 14:10 He also shall drink of the ^awine of the fury of God, which is mixed undiluted in the ^bcup of His wrath; and he shall be tormented in ^{1c}fire and brimstone before the holy angels and before the Lamb.

IV. Romans reveals God in justification:

- A. God is just, and He cannot be unrighteous; the redeeming death of Christ has fulfilled and fully satisfied God's righteous requirements for us sinners.
- B. The redemption of Christ affords God the righteous ground to justify those who believe in Christ's redemption, and God is bound by His righteousness to do so.
- C. This is "with a view to the demonstrating of His righteousness..., so that He might be righteous and the One who justifies him who is of the faith of Jesus"—Rom. 3:26.
Rom 3:26 With a view to the demonstrating of His righteousness in the present time, so that He might be righteous and the One who ¹justifies him who is of the ²faith of Jesus.
- D. Based upon Christ's redemption, God has justified us, and the resurrection of Christ is a proof of this—v. 24; 4:25.
Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
Rom 4:25 Who was delivered ^afor our offenses and was ¹raised for our justification.
- E. Through this, "the righteousness of God has been manifested" and "is revealed in [the gospel] out of faith to faith"—3:21; 1:17.
Rom 3:21 But now, ¹apart from the law, the ²righteousness of God has been ³manifested, witness being borne to *it* by the Law and the Prophets;
Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."

V. Romans reveals God in reconciliation:

- A. We were not only sinners but also enemies of God; while we were enemies, we "were reconciled to God through the death of His Son," and through Christ "we have now received the reconciliation"—5:10-11.
Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
Rom 5:11 And not only so, but also ¹boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the ^areconciliation.
- B. God's justification is based upon Christ's redemption and issues in His reconciliation along with the full enjoyment of God in Christ—vv. 1-11.
Rom 5:1 Therefore having been ^ajustified out of faith, we have ^bpeace ¹toward God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
Rom 5:2 Through whom also we have obtained access by ¹faith into this ^{2a}grace in which we ³stand and ⁴boast because of the ^{5b}hope of the ^cglory of God.
Rom 5:3 And not only so, but we also boast in our ¹tribulations, knowing that tribulation produces ²endurance;
Rom 5:4 And endurance, ¹approvedness; and approvedness, ^ahope;
Rom 5:5 And hope does not put *us* to shame, because the ^{1a}love of God has been ^bpoured out in our ^chearts through the Holy Spirit, who has been given to us.
Rom 5:6 For while we were yet ¹weak, in due time Christ ^adied for the ungodly.
Rom 5:7 For scarcely for a righteous man will anyone die, though perhaps for the good man someone would even dare to die.
Rom 5:8 But God commends His own ^alove to us in that while we were yet sinners, Christ ^bdied for us.
Rom 5:9 Much more then, having now been justified in His ^ablood, we will be saved through Him from the ^bwrath.
Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
Rom 5:11 And not only so, but also ¹boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the ^areconciliation.
- C. Having been reconciled, "much more we will be saved in His [Christ's] life,...and not only so, but also boasting [exulting and glorying] in God"—vv. 10-11.
Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,

Rom 5:11 And not only so, but also ¹boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the ^areconciliation.

D. We joy in God and enjoy God in all that He is to us—1:1, 15; 14:17.

Rom 1:1 ¹Paul, a ²slave of ³Christ ⁴Jesus, a ⁵called ⁶apostle, ⁷separated ⁸unto the ⁹gospel of God,

Rom 1:15 So, for my part, I am ready to announce the gospel to you also who are in Rome.

Rom 14:17 For the ^{1a}kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but ^{2b}righteousness and ^cpeace and ^djoy in the Holy Spirit.

VI. Romans reveals God in identification:

A. We were born in Adam, but God has transferred us out of Adam into Christ and has identified us with Christ, making us one with Him, through baptism—5:19; 6:3.

Rom 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were ¹constituted sinners, so also through the ²obedience of the One the many will be constituted righteous.

Rom 6:3 Or are you ignorant that all of us who have been ^{1a}baptized into ²Christ Jesus have been baptized into ³His death?

B. We "have been baptized into Christ Jesus" and "have grown together with Him in the likeness of His death [in baptism]," and we are growing together with Him "in the likeness of His resurrection," that is, "in newness of life"—vv. 3-5.

Rom 6:3 Or are you ignorant that all of us who have been ^{1a}baptized into ²Christ Jesus have been baptized into ³His death?

Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.

Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³*in the likeness* of His resurrection,

C. Now we have to reckon ourselves "dead to sin, but living to God in Christ Jesus," to present ourselves "to God as alive from the dead," and to present our members "as slaves to righteousness unto sanctification"—vv. 11, 13, 19.

Rom 6:11 So also you, ¹reckon yourselves to be ^adead to sin, but living to God in Christ Jesus.

Rom 6:13 Neither ^{1a}present your ^bmembers as ^{2c}weapons of unrighteousness to sin, but present yourselves to God as alive from the dead, and your members as weapons of righteousness to God.

Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.

VII. Romans reveals God in sanctification:

A. God has made us one with Christ so that we may be sanctified not only positionally but also dispositionally; identification, thus, issues in sanctification.

B. We have been baptized into Christ, and Christ has come into us; now we are in Christ, and also Christ is in us for us to be sanctified—vv. 19, 22; 8:1, 10.

Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.

Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.

Rom 8:1 There is ¹now then no ²condemnation to those who are ³in Christ Jesus.

Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

C. Dispositional sanctification not only comes out of life but also results in life and brings more life to us so that we may enjoy the riches of the divine life—6:4, 22-23.

Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.

Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.

- Rom 6:23 For the ¹wages of sin is ^{2a}death, but the gift of God is ^{3b}eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- D. In sanctification the Spirit of life is the Triune God in our spirit; the very God who created us, redeemed us, and justified us is now in us—8:2, 9-11, 16.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- E. From within our spirit He spreads Himself into every part of our inner being to make His home in us; hence, when we set our mind on the spirit, our mind is life, and even our mortal body is given life through His indwelling—vv. 2, 6, 10-11; Eph. 3:17.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His ^ahome in your ¹hearts through ²faith, that you, being ^{3b}rooted and grounded in ^{4c}love,
- F. Thus, we are being transformed from a natural disposition to a spiritual one by Christ as the life-giving Spirit saturating and permeating our being with God's nature of holiness, His divine element—2 Cor. 3:18; Rom. 12:2.
- 2 Cor 3:18 ¹But ²we all with ³unveiled face, ^{4a}beholding and reflecting like a ^{5b}mirror the ^{6c}glory of the Lord, are ⁷being ^dtransformed into the ⁸same ^eimage ⁹from glory to ^fglory, even as ¹⁰from the ¹¹Lord Spirit.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

VIII. Romans reveals God in glorification:

- A. God has foreknown us, predestinated us, called us, and justified us; He is now sanctifying us, and He will glorify us—8:28-30.
- Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to ⁵His ⁵purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.
- B. For this, He has made us His children by regenerating us; He is now leading us as His sons to grow up unto maturity so that we may be His heirs, joint heirs with Christ, to inherit the full sonship; this is to be glorified with our body fully redeemed—vv. 16, 14, 17, 23.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.
- Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.

- C. For this, the indwelling Spirit is interceding for us, and God causes all things to work together to conform us "to the image of His Son, that He might be the Firstborn among many brothers"—vv. 26, 28-29.

Rom 8:26 Moreover, ¹in like manner the Spirit also joins in to help *us* in our ²weakness, for we do not know for what we should pray as is fitting, but the Spirit Himself ^aintercedes for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to His ⁵purpose.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

- D. The present conformation to the image of God's Son is the preparation for our future glorification in His Son; God is now bringing us into glory so that we may participate in His divine glory with His firstborn Son in "the freedom of the glory"—v. 21.

Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.

IX. Romans reveals God in His securing love:

- A. God is enjoyed by us in His love that secures our destiny—vv. 31-39.

Rom 8:31 What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who *can be* against us?

Rom 8:32 Indeed, He who did not spare His own Son, but ^adelivered Him up for us ^ball, how shall He not also with Him freely give us all things?

Rom 8:33 Who shall bring a ^acharge against God's chosen ones? ¹It is God who ^bjustifies.

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? ¹It is Christ Jesus who ^adied and, rather, who ^bwas raised, who is also ^{2c}at the right hand of God, who also ^{3d}intercedes for us.

Rom 8:35 Who shall separate us from the ^alove of Christ? Shall tribulation or anguish or persecution or famine or nakedness or peril or sword?

Rom 8:36 As it is written, "^aFor Your sake we are being ^bput to death all day long; we have been accounted as sheep for slaughter."

Rom 8:37 But in all these things we ¹more than conquer through Him who loved us.

Rom 8:38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life nor angels nor principalities nor things present nor things to come nor powers

Rom 8:39 Nor height nor depth nor any other creature will be able to separate us from the ^{1a}love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

- B. In justification He has made us partakers of His righteousness. in sanctification He is working His holiness into our being, and in glorification He will bring us into His glory; now His love is the security of all these items.

- C. He loves us, and we are on His heart; nothing can separate us from His eternal and unchanging love that is in the redeeming Christ, who lives forever and who is interceding for us.

- D. We are fully and eternally secured by God's eternal love in the unchanging Christ.

- E. Because of God's unchanging love for us, neither tribulation nor persecution can suppress or defeat us; rather, in all these things we more than overcome and conquer through Him who loved us—v. 37.

Rom 8:37 But in all these things we ¹more than conquer through Him who loved us.

X. Romans reveals God in His selection:

- A. It was God who selected us, not we who selected Him—John 15:16a; Rom. 9:11; 11:5.

John 15:16a You did not choose Me, but I ^achose you, ...

Rom 9:11 Though *the children* had not yet been born nor had done anything good or bad (that the ¹purpose of God according to ^aselection might remain, not of works but of Him who ^bcalls),

Rom 11:5 In the same way then at the present time also there has come into being a remnant according to the ^aselection of grace.

- B. His selection is our destiny, which is of Him who calls and of His mercy and sovereignty to make us vessels of mercy to contain Him unto honor and glory—9:11, 15-16, 21, 23.
- Rom 9:11 Though *the children* had not yet been born nor had done anything good or bad (that the ¹purpose of God according to ^aselection might remain, not of works but of Him who ^bcalls),
- Rom 9:15 For to Moses He says, "^{1a}I will have ^{2b}mercy on whomever I will have mercy, and I will have ^ccompassion on whomever I will have compassion."
- Rom 9:16 So then it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who shows mercy.
- Rom 9:21 Or does not the ^apotter have authority over the clay to make out of the same lump one ^{1b}vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?
- Rom 9:23 In order that He might make known the ^ariches of His ¹glory upon ^bvessels of ^cmercy, which He had before prepared unto ^dglory,
- C. His selection is also by the righteousness which is out of faith and through Christ, who accomplished God's purpose—v. 30; 10:4.
- Rom 9:30 What then shall we say? That the Gentiles who did not pursue righteousness have laid hold of righteousness, but a righteousness which is out of faith;
- Rom 10:4 For Christ is the ^{1a}end of the law unto righteousness to everyone who believes.
- D. Since His selection of us is of grace and not out of works, it is irrevocable; in His selection we are destined to have a share, a portion, in Him—11:5-6, 29.
- Rom 11:5 In the same way then at the present time also there has come into being a remnant according to the ^aselection of grace.
- Rom 11:6 But if by ^agrace, it is no longer out of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace.
- Rom 11:29 For the ^agracious gifts and the ^bcalling of God are irrevocable.

XI. Romans reveals God in the Body life:

- A. Eventually, God is glorified in the Body of Christ; we, as His many sons, are the many members of the Body of Christ, who is God's firstborn Son.
- B. For this Body our body has to be presented as one corporate sacrifice to God for His service, our soul has to be transformed by the renewing of our mind so that we may be built together in coordination for the Body to function, and our spirit has to be burning so that we may serve Him in zeal—12:1-6, 11.
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 12:3 For I say, through the ^agrace given to me, to every one who is among you, not to ¹think more ^bhighly of *himself* than he ought to think, but to think so as to be ^csober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a ^dmeasure of faith.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 12:6 And having ^{1a}gifts that differ according to the ^bgrace given to us, whether ^{2c}prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the ^dproportion of faith;
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.
- C. For this Body a proper daily life is necessary, and this Body life is the kingdom of God on earth today—vv. 9-21; 14:17.
- Rom 12:9 ¹Let ^alove be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; ^bcling to what is good.
- Rom 12:10 ^aLove one another warmly in brotherly love; take the lead in showing honor one to another.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.
- Rom 12:12 Rejoice in hope; ^aendure in tribulation; ^bpersevere in prayer.
- Rom 12:13 ^{1a}Contribute to the needs of the saints; pursue ^bhospitality.
- Rom 12:14 ^{1a}Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse.
- Rom 12:15 ¹Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep.
- Rom 12:16 Be of the ^asame mind toward one another, not ^bsetting your mind on the high things but going along with the ¹lowly; do not be ^cwise in yourselves.
- Rom 12:17 ^aRepay no one evil for evil; ^{1b}take forethought for things honorable in the sight of all men.

- Rom 12:18 If possible, as far as it depends on you, live in ^apeace with all men.
- Rom 12:19 Do not ¹avenge yourselves, beloved, but give place to the wrath of God, for it is written, "^aVengeance is Mine, I will repay, says the Lord."
- Rom 12:20 ^aBut "if your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him a drink; for in doing this you will heap coals of fire upon his head."
- Rom 12:21 Do not be conquered by evil, but conquer evil with good.
- Rom 14:17 For the ^{1a}kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but ^{2b}righteousness and ^cpeace and ^djoy in the Holy Spirit.

D. In order to keep the oneness of this Body, we have to receive all the believers in Christ, whom God and Christ have received; hence, we have to be general in doctrinal concepts so that we may build up one another to please God and glorify God—vv. 1-6, 19, 18; 15:7.

- Rom 14:1 ¹Now him who is ^aweak in faith ^{2b}receive, *but* not for the purpose of passing judgment on *his* ³considerations.
- Rom 14:2 One believes that he may eat all things, but he who is weak ^aeats vegetables.
- Rom 14:3 He who eats, let him ¹not despise him who does not eat; and he who does not eat, let him not judge him who eats, for ²God has received him.
- Rom 14:4 Who are you who judge another's household servant? To his own master he stands or falls; and he will be made to stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.
- Rom 14:5 One judges one ^aday above another; another judges every day *alike*. Let each be fully ^bpersuaded in his own mind.
- Rom 14:6 He who regards that day, regards *it* to the Lord; and he who ^aeats, eats to the Lord, for he gives ^bthanks to God; and he who does not eat, does not eat to the Lord, and he gives thanks to God.
- Rom 14:19 So then let us ^{1a}pursue the things of peace and the things for ^bbuilding up one another.
- Rom 14:18 For he who ^{1a}serves Christ in this is well pleasing to God and approved by men.
- Rom 15:7 Therefore ^areceive one another, as ¹Christ also received you to the glory of God.

XII. Romans reveals God in the church life:

- A. The Body of Christ is spiritual and universal; it has to be expressed practically in various localities as churches.
- B. God is expressed in Christ, Christ is expressed in His Body, and the Body of Christ is expressed in the churches.
- C. The local churches as the practical expression of the Body are spoken of as "the church which is in Cenchrea," "the churches of the Gentiles," the church in Prisca and Aquila's house, "the churches of Christ," and "the whole church"—16:1, 3-5, 16, 23.
- Rom 16:1 I ¹commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a ^adeaconess of the ²church which is in ^bCenchrea,
- Rom 16:3 Greet ^aPrisca and Aquila, my ^bfellow workers in Christ Jesus,
- Rom 16:4 Who ¹risked their own necks for my ²life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ^{3a}churches of the Gentiles;
- Rom 16:5 And *greet* the ^{1a}church, which is in their ²house. Greet Epaenetus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.
- Rom 16:16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the ^{1a}churches of Christ greet you.
- Rom 16:23 ^aGaius, my host and *host* of the whole church, greets you. ^bErastus, the city treasurer, greets you, and Quartus the brother.
- D. Between these churches there were the communication in love and the fellowship of concern among the saints for the sharing "in the fullness of the blessing of Christ" and for the crushing of Satan under their feet so that the grace of Christ could be dispensed to all the saints—15:25-29; 16:20.
- Rom 15:25 But now I am ^agoing to Jerusalem, ^{1b}ministering to the saints.
- Rom 15:26 For ^aMacedonia and ^bAchaia have been pleased to make some ¹contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem.
- Rom 15:27 For they were pleased *to* ¹do it, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have shared in their ^aspiritual things, they ought also to do service to them in material things.
- Rom 15:28 When therefore I have finished this and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by way of you to ^aSpain.
- Rom 15:29 And I know that when I ^acome to you, I will come in the ¹fullness of the blessing of Christ.

- Rom 16:20 Now the ^aGod of peace will ^{1b}crush Satan ^cunder your feet shortly. The ^{2d}grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.
- E. In Romans 15 and 16 God is called "the God of endurance and encouragement," "the God of hope," "the God of peace," "the eternal God," and "the only wise God"; our God is rich in all these aspects, and the gospel in this book is the gospel of such a rich God, out from whom, through whom, and to whom are all things for His glory—15:5, 13; 16:20, 26-27; 11:36.
- Rom 15:5 Now the ^aGod of endurance and encouragement grant you to be of the ^bsame mind toward one another according to ^{1c}Christ Jesus,
- Rom 15:13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and ^apeace in believing, that you may abound in ^bhope in the ^cpower of the Holy Spirit.
- Rom 16:20 Now the ^aGod of peace will ^{1b}crush Satan ^cunder your feet shortly. The ^{2d}grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.
- Rom 16:26 But has now been manifested, and through the ^aprophetic writings, according to the command of the ^{1b}eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles for the ^cobedience of faith;
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.
- Rom 11:36 Because ^aout from Him and ^bthrough Him and ^cto Him are all things. ^dTo Him be the glory forever. Amen.
- F. Now to such a God, "to the only wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen"—16:27.
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Three The Propitiation Place

Scripture Reading: Rom. 3:24-25; Heb. 2:17; 9:5; 1 John 2:2; 4:10

- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Heb 2:17 Hence He should have been ¹made ^alike His brothers in all things that He might become a merciful and faithful ^{2b}High Priest in the ³things ^cpertaining to God, to make ^{4d}propitiation for the sins of the people.
- Heb 9:5 And above it ^acherubim of glory overshadowing the ^{1b}propitiation place, concerning which it is not now *the time* to speak in detail.
- 1 John 2:2 And He Himself is the ^{1a}propitiation for our ^bsins, and not for ours only but also for *those of the* ²whole ^cworld.
- 1 John 4:10 ¹Herein is ^alove, not that we have ^bloved God but that He ^cloved us and sent His Son as a ²propitiation for our sins.

I. Through the entire process of crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension, God has set forth Christ as the propitiation place—Rom. 3:24-25; Acts 2:24, 32-36; Heb. 9:5:

- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Acts 2:24 Whom ¹God has ^araised up, having loosed the pangs of ^bdeath, since it was ²not possible for Him to be held by it.
- Acts 2:32 This Jesus ¹God has ^araised up, of ²which we all are ^bwitnesses.
- Acts 2:33 Therefore having been ^aexalted to the ^bbright hand of God and having received the ¹promise of the Holy ^cSpirit from the Father, He has ^dpoured out this which you both see and hear.
- Acts 2:34 For David did ¹not ^aascend into the heavens, but he himself says, "^bThe ²Lord said to my Lord, Sit at My ³right hand
- Acts 2:35 Until I ¹set Your enemies as a footstool for Your feet."
- Acts 2:36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made Him both ^{1a}Lord and ^bChrist, this Jesus whom ²you have ^ccrucified.
- Heb 9:5 And above it ^acherubim of glory overshadowing the ^{1b}propitiation place, concerning which it is not now *the time* to speak in detail.

A. In the Old Testament the propitiation place, the lid of the Ark as a type, was hidden in the Holy of Holies—Exo. 25:17-22.

- Exo 25:17 And you shall make an expiation cover of pure gold: two and a half cubits shall be its length, and one and a half cubits, its width.
- Exo 25:18 And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of beaten work you shall make them, at the two ends of the expiation cover.
- Exo 25:19 And make one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end; of one piece with the expiation cover you shall make the cherubim on its two ends.
- Exo 25:20 And the cherubim shall spread out their wings above the cover, covering the expiation cover with their wings, with their faces toward one another; the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the expiation cover.
- Exo 25:21 And you shall put the expiation cover on top of the Ark, and into the Ark you shall put the testimony that I shall give you.
- Exo 25:22 And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the expiation cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.

B. In the New Testament Christ as the reality of the propitiation place is openly set forth before all men—Rom. 3:24-25.

- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;

Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,

II. Propitiation is to conciliate two parties and make them one—Heb. 2:17:

Heb 2:17 Hence He should have been ¹made ^alike His brothers in all things that He might become a merciful and faithful ^{2b}High Priest in the ³things ^cpertaining to God, to make ^{4d}propitiation for the sins of the people.

A. Propitiation is to appease the situation between us and God and to reconcile us to God by satisfying His righteous demands—Rom. 3:25; 1 John 2:2.

Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,

1 John 2:2 And He Himself is the ^{1a}propitiation for our ^bsins, and not for ours only but also for *those of the* ²whole ^cworld.

B. This is to solve the problem between us and God—our sins—that kept us away from God's presence and hindered God from coming to us—4:10.

1 John 4:10 ¹Herein is ^alove, not that we have ^bloved God but that He ^cloved us and sent His Son as a ²propitiation for our sins.

III. As sinners, we needed propitiation to appease our situation with God and to satisfy His demands—Rom. 3:23; Luke 18:13-14:

Rom 3:23 For ^aall have sinned and fall short of the ¹glory of God,

Luke 18:13 But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would ^anot even lift up his eyes to heaven, but ^bbeat his breast, saying, God, be ¹propitiated to me, the ^csinner!

Luke 18:14 I tell you, This man went down to his house ^ajustified rather than that one; for everyone who exalts himself shall be ^bhumbled, but he who humbles himself shall be exalted.

A. Propitiation involves two parties, one of whom has wronged the other, has become indebted to the other, and must act to satisfy the demands of the other.

B. The tax collector in Luke 18:9-14 is an illustration of the need of propitiation:

Luke 18:9 And ¹He told this parable also to certain ones who ^atrusted in themselves that they were ^brighteous and despised the rest:

Luke 18:10 Two men ^awent up to the temple to pray, the one a ^bPharisee and the other a tax collector.

Luke 18:11 The Pharisee ^astood and prayed these things to himself: God, I thank You that I am ¹not like the rest of men—extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even like this tax collector.

Luke 18:12 I ^{1a}fast twice a ²week; I ^bgive a tenth of all that I get.

Luke 18:13 But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would ^anot even lift up his eyes to heaven, but ^bbeat his breast, saying, God, be ¹propitiated to me, the ^csinner!

Luke 18:14 I tell you, This man went down to his house ^ajustified rather than that one; for everyone who exalts himself shall be ^bhumbled, but he who humbles himself shall be exalted.

1. "Standing at a distance, [he] would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, God, be propitiated to me, the sinner!" (v. 13); this implies the need of a Redeemer and also the need of propitiation.

Luke 18:13 But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would ^anot even lift up his eyes to heaven, but ^bbeat his breast, saying, God, be ¹propitiated to me, the ^csinner!

2. Realizing how his sinfulness offended God, the tax collector asked God to be propitiated, to be appeased toward him by a propitiatory sacrifice for sins, that God might be merciful and gracious to him—vv. 13-14.

Luke 18:13 But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would ^anot even lift up his eyes to heaven, but ^bbeat his breast, saying, God, be ¹propitiated to me, the ^csinner!

Luke 18:14 I tell you, This man went down to his house ^ajustified rather than that one; for everyone who exalts himself shall be ^bhumbled, but he who humbles himself shall be exalted.

IV. Christ is the One who makes propitiation to God for us, He is the propitiatory sacrifice, and He is also the propitiation place where God can meet with His redeemed people—Heb. 2:17; 9:5; 1 John 2:2; 4:10; Exo. 25:17; Rom. 3:25:

- Heb 2:17 Hence He should have been ¹made ^alike His brothers in all things that He might become a merciful and faithful ^{2b}High Priest in the ³things ^cpertaining to God, to make ^{4d}propitiation for the sins of the people.
- Heb 9:5 And above it ^acherubim of glory overshadowing the ^{1b}propitiation place, concerning which it is not now *the time* to speak in detail.
- 1 John 2:2 And He Himself is the ^{1a}propitiation for our ^bsins, and not for ours only but also for *those of the* ²whole ^cworld.
- 1 John 4:10 ¹Herein is ^alove, not that we have ^bloved God but that He ^cloved us and sent His Son as a ²propitiation for our sins.
- Exo 25:17 And you shall make an expiation cover of pure gold: two and a half cubits shall be its length, and one and a half cubits, its width.
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- A. *Hilaskomai* means "to propitiate," that is, "to appease," to reconcile two parties by satisfying the demand of one upon the other—Heb. 2:17:
- Heb 2:17 Hence He should have been ¹made ^alike His brothers in all things that He might become a merciful and faithful ^{2b}High Priest in the ³things ^cpertaining to God, to make ^{4d}propitiation for the sins of the people.
1. On the cross Christ propitiated for us and brought us back to God.
 2. The Lord Jesus made propitiation for our sins, thereby satisfying the demand of God's righteousness and appeasing the relationship between God and us, so that God may be peacefully gracious to us.
- B. *Hilasmos* means "that which propitiates," that is, a propitiatory sacrifice—1 John 2:2; 4:10:
- 1 John 2:2 And He Himself is the ^{1a}propitiation for our ^bsins, and not for ours only but also for *those of the* ²whole ^cworld.
- 1 John 4:10 ¹Herein is ^alove, not that we have ^bloved God but that He ^cloved us and sent His Son as a ²propitiation for our sins.
1. Christ Himself is the propitiation for our sins, the sacrifice for our propitiation before God.
 2. Christ offered Himself to God as a sacrifice for our sins, not only for our redemption but also for satisfying God's demands—Heb. 9:28.
- Heb 9:28 So Christ also, having been offered ^aonce to ^bbear the sins of many, will ^cappear a second time to those who ^deagerly await Him, ¹apart from sin, unto ^{2e}salvation.
- C. *Hilasterion* denotes the place where propitiation is made—Rom. 3:25; Heb. 9:5:
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Heb 9:5 And above it ^acherubim of glory overshadowing the ^{1b}propitiation place, concerning which it is not now *the time* to speak in detail.
1. The propitiatory cover signifies Christ as the place where God speaks to His people in grace.
 2. The propitiatory cover equals the throne of grace, where we may receive mercy and find grace—4:16.
- Heb 4:16 Let us therefore ^acome forward with boldness to the ¹throne of grace that we may receive ^{2b}mercy and find ^cgrace for timely help.
- D. The propitiatory cover is needed by both God and us for the Ark of the Testimony to become our experience and enjoyment—Exo. 25:22.
- Exo 25:22 And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the expiation cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.

V. The propitiatory cover, the propitiation place, signifies that Christ is the shining of the divine glory and that God meets with us and speaks with us in this glory—Heb. 9:5; 1:3; Exo. 25:17-22:

Heb 9:5 And above it ^acherubim of glory overshadowing the ^{1b}propitiation place, concerning which it is not now *the time* to speak in detail.

Heb 1:3 Who, being the ¹effulgence of His glory and the ^aimpress of His ^bsubstance and upholding and bearing all things by the ²word of His power, having made ³purification of sins, ^{4c}sat down on the right hand of the ^{5d}Majesty on ⁶high;

Exo 25:17 And you shall make an expiation cover of pure gold: two and a half cubits shall be its length, and one and a half cubits, its width.

Exo 25:18 And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of beaten work you shall make them, at the two ends of the expiation cover.

Exo 25:19 And make one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end; of one piece with the expiation cover you shall make the cherubim on its two ends.

Exo 25:20 And the cherubim shall spread out their wings above the cover, covering the expiation cover with their wings, with their faces toward one another; the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the expiation cover.

Exo 25:21 And you shall put the expiation cover on top of the Ark, and into the Ark you shall put the testimony that I shall give you.

Exo 25:22 And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the expiation cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.

A. The cherubim on the propitiatory cover are related to God's glory and signify His glory—Heb. 9:5:

Heb 9:5 And above it ^acherubim of glory overshadowing the ^{1b}propitiation place, concerning which it is not now *the time* to speak in detail.

1. The cherubim indicate that Christ expresses God's glory, that God's glory shines out from Him—1:3; Exo. 25:18-20.

Heb 1:3 Who, being the ¹effulgence of His glory and the ^aimpress of His ^bsubstance and upholding and bearing all things by the ²word of His power, having made ³purification of sins, ^{4c}sat down on the right hand of the ^{5d}Majesty on ⁶high;

Exo 25:18 And you shall make two cherubim of gold; of beaten work you shall make them, at the two ends of the expiation cover.

Exo 25:19 And make one cherub at one end and one cherub at the other end; of one piece with the expiation cover you shall make the cherubim on its two ends.

Exo 25:20 And the cherubim shall spread out their wings above the cover, covering the expiation cover with their wings, with their faces toward one another; the faces of the cherubim shall be toward the expiation cover.

2. For God to meet with His people and speak to them from between the cherubim means that He meets with us and speaks to us in the midst of His glory; this glory is the shining of Christ—Num. 7:89; 2 Cor. 4:4, 6.

Num 7:89 And when Moses went into the Tent of Meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice speaking to him from above the expiation cover that was upon the Ark of the Testimony, from between the two cherubim; and he spoke to Him.

2 Cor 4:4 In whom the ^{1a}god of ^bthis age has ^{2c}blinded the ^{3d}thoughts of the unbelievers that the ^{4e}illumination of the gospel of the ^fglory of Christ, who is the ^gimage of God, might not ⁵shine on them.

2 Cor 4:6 ¹Because the God who said, Out of ^adarkness ^blight shall shine, is the One who shined ²in ³our ^chearts to ^{4d}illuminate the knowledge of the ^eglory of God in the ⁵face of Jesus Christ.

B. As typified by the propitiatory cover, the lid of the Ark, Christ is the shining and redeeming One as the place where the righteous, holy, and glorious God can meet with fallen sinners—Rom. 3:25:

Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,

1. The Christ who dwells in our spirit is the One portrayed by the Ark with the propitiatory cover—v. 25; 8:10; Col. 1:27; 1 Cor. 6:17.
 - Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
 - Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
 - Col 1:27 To whom God willed to make known what are the ^{1a}riches of the glory of this ^bmystery among the Gentiles, ²which is ^{3c}Christ ⁴in you, the ^dhope of ^{5e}glory,
 - 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.
 2. The cherubim on the propitiatory cover signify Christ's shining in His divinity, and the blood sprinkled on the propitiatory cover signifies His humanity for redeeming; as God, Christ shines in His divinity, and as man, Christ accomplished redemption in His humanity, signified by the blood—Heb. 1:3; Lev. 16:14-15.
 - Heb 1:3 Who, being the ¹effulgence of His glory and the ^aimpress of His ^bsubstance and upholding and bearing all things by the ²word of His power, having made ³purification of sins, ^{4c}sat down on the right hand of the ^{5d}Majesty on ⁶high;
 - Lev 16:14 And he shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger upon the expiation cover toward the east, and before the expiation cover he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.
 - Lev 16:15 Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil, and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it upon the expiation cover and before the expiation cover.
 3. Because of Christ's divinity and humanity, we and God can meet together in the shining and redeeming Christ—Exo. 25:22.
 - Exo 25:22 And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the expiation cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.
- C. Because of the blood of redemption, we can now have fellowship with the righteous God in the glory of Christ—Lev. 16:14-15; Heb. 10:19; Rev. 22:14:
- Lev 16:14 And he shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger upon the expiation cover toward the east, and before the expiation cover he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.
 - Lev 16:15 Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil, and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it upon the expiation cover and before the expiation cover.
 - Heb 10:19 Having therefore, brothers, ^aboldness for ^{1b}entering the ^cHoly of Holies in the ^dblood of Jesus,
 - Rev 22:14 ^{1a}Blessed are those who ^{2b}wash their ^crobes that ³they may have ^{4d}right to the ^etree of life and may ^fenter ⁵by the ^ggates into the city.
1. The way to experience Christ as the propitiation place is through faith in His blood—Rom. 3:25.
 - Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
 2. The effectiveness of the blood of the sacrifices is not mainly at the altar in the outer court but at the Ark in the Holy of Holies—Lev. 16:14-15.
 - Lev 16:14 And he shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger upon the expiation cover toward the east, and before the expiation cover he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.
 - Lev 16:15 Then he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil, and do with its blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it upon the expiation cover and before the expiation cover.

3. Because the blood has been sprinkled on the propitiatory cover and because God's standing is on the blood, He can meet with us in the midst of His shining glory—Exo. 25:22.

Exo 25:22 And there I will meet with you, and I will speak with you from above the expiation cover, from between the two cherubim which are upon the Ark of the Testimony, of everything which I will give you in commandment to the children of Israel.

4. When God comes to us and speaks to us in the glory of Christ, He does not see the requirements of His righteous law, and He does not see our sins; instead, He sees the redeeming blood on the propitiatory cover.

5. Whenever we meet with God in glory, we have the sense deep within our spirit that we are washed by the blood; this is the propitiation place in our experience—1 John 1:7; Rev. 1:5; 7:13-14.

1 John 1:7 But if we ^awalk in the light as He ¹is in the light, we ²have fellowship with one another, and the ^{3b}blood of ⁴Jesus His Son ⁵cleanses us from every ⁶sin.

Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful ^aWitness, the ^bFirstborn of the dead, and the ^cRuler of the kings of the earth. To Him who ^dloves us and has ¹released us from our sins ²by His ^eblood

Rev 7:13 And one of the elders answered, saying to me, These who are clothed in the white robes, who are they, and where did they come from?

Rev 7:14 And I said to him, My lord, you know. And he said to me, These are those who come out of the ¹great ^atribulation, and they have ^bwashed their robes and made them ^cwhite in the ^dblood of the ^eLamb.

- D. Christ as the propitiatory cover is the place where we are infused with God, hear His voice, learn the desire of His heart, and receive vision, revelation, and instruction for our daily life—Num. 7:89; 2 Cor. 3:18.

Num 7:89 And when Moses went into the Tent of Meeting to speak with Him, he heard the voice speaking to him from above the expiation cover that was upon the Ark of the Testimony, from between the two cherubim; and he spoke to Him.

2 Cor 3:18 ¹But ²we all with ³unveiled face, ^{4a}beholding and reflecting like a ^{5b}mirror the ^{6c}glory of the Lord, are ⁷being ^dtransformed into the ⁸same ^eimage ⁹from glory to ^fglory, even as ¹⁰from the ¹¹Lord Spirit.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Four

The Divine Transfer and the Grafted Life

Scripture Reading: Rom. 5:12, 17, 19; 6:4-5, 14; 11:17, 24

- Rom 5:12 Therefore just as through ^{1a}one man ^{2b}sin entered into the ³world, and ^cthrough sin, ^{4d}death; and thus death passed on to all men because all have sinned—
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were ¹constituted sinners, so also through the ²obedience of the One the many will be constituted righteous.
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³*in the likeness* of His resurrection,
- Rom 6:14 For ^asin will not ¹lord it over you, ²for you are ³not under the law but under ^bgrace.
- Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were ¹grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the ^{2a}olive tree,
- Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild ^aolive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural *branches* be grafted into their own olive tree!

I. As those who have obeyed the gospel of God concerning His Son and have believed into Him to have the obedience of faith, we have experienced the divine transfer—Rom. 10:16; 1:5; 5:12, 17, 19:

- Rom 10:16 But not all have ^{1a}obeyed the gospel, for Isaiah says, "^bLord, who has believed what he has heard from us?"
- Rom 1:5 Through whom we have received ¹grace and ²apostleship unto the ^{3a}obedience of ^{4b}faith among all the Gentiles ⁵on behalf of His name,
- Rom 5:12 Therefore just as through ^{1a}one man ^{2b}sin entered into the ³world, and ^cthrough sin, ^{4d}death; and thus death passed on to all men because all have sinned—
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were ¹constituted sinners, so also through the ²obedience of the One the many will be constituted righteous.

A. As believers in Christ, we have been transferred out of Adam into Christ—1 Cor. 15:22; Rom. 5:12, 17, 19:

- 1 Cor 15:22 For just as in ^aAdam all ¹die, so also in ^bChrist all will be ^{2c}made alive.
- Rom 5:12 Therefore just as through ^{1a}one man ^{2b}sin entered into the ³world, and ^cthrough sin, ^{4d}death; and thus death passed on to all men because all have sinned—
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were ¹constituted sinners, so also through the ²obedience of the One the many will be constituted righteous.
1. In the sight of God there are only two men in the universe—Adam and Christ—1 Cor. 15:22; Rom. 5:14:
- 1 Cor 15:22 For just as in ^aAdam all ¹die, so also in ^bChrist all will be ^{2c}made alive.
- Rom 5:14 But ^{1a}death reigned from ²Adam until Moses, even over those ^bwho had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's ³transgression, who is a ⁴type of Him who was to come.
- a. In Adam we inherited sin, we were constituted sinners, we were under the reign of death, and we were under God's condemnation—vv. 12, 14, 19; 1:18.
- Rom 5:12 Therefore just as through ^{1a}one man ^{2b}sin entered into the ³world, and ^cthrough sin, ^{4d}death; and thus death passed on to all men because all have sinned—

- Rom 5:14 But ^{1a}death reigned from ²Adam until Moses, even over those ^bwho had not sinned after the likeness of Adam's ³transgression, who is a ⁴type of Him who was to come.
- Rom 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were ¹constituted sinners, so also through the ²obedience of the One the many will be constituted righteous.
- Rom 1:18 ¹For the ^{2a}wrath of God is revealed from heaven ³upon all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who ⁴hold down ⁵the truth in unrighteousness,
- b. As the result of being in Christ, we have grace with righteousness, we have been justified, and we have eternal life—v. 17; 3:24, 26; 5:17.
- Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:26 With a view to the demonstrating of His righteousness in the present time, so that He might be righteous and the One who ¹justifies him who is of the ²faith of Jesus.
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
2. We were transferred out of Adam into Christ by believing into Christ and by being baptized into Christ—John 3:15; Rom. 6:4:
- John 3:15 That every one who believes into Him may have ¹eternal life.
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- a. When we believed in Christ, we actually believed ourselves into Him, and when we were baptized, we were baptized into Him.
- b. Because God has put us into Christ, we should boldly testify that we have been transferred out of Adam into Christ—1 Cor. 1:30; 2 Cor. 5:17.
- 1 Cor 1:30 But ^{1a}of Him you are ^bin Christ Jesus, who became ^cwisdom to us from God: both ^{2d}righteousness and ^esanctification and ^fredemption,
- 2 Cor 5:17 ¹So then if anyone is ^{2a}in Christ, *he is a* ^{3b}new creation. The ^{4c}old things have ^dpassed away; ⁵behold, ⁶they have become ^enew.
- B. As believers in Christ, we have been transferred out of death into life—John 5:24; 1 John 3:14:
- John 5:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears My word and ^abelieves Him who sent Me has ¹eternal life, and does not come into ²judgment but has ^bpassed out of ³death into life.
- 1 John 3:14 We know that we have ^apassed out of ¹death into life because we ^blove the brothers. He who ^cdoes ²not love abides in death.
1. The source of death is the tree of knowledge, and the source of life is the tree of life (Gen. 2:9, 17); hence, to pass out of death into life is to change the source of our living.
- Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 2:17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, of it you shall not eat; for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.
2. By repenting and believing into the Lord Jesus, we received the divine life into us and were transferred out of death into life—John 3:15; 5:24.
- John 3:15 That every one who believes into Him may have ¹eternal life.
- John 5:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears My word and ^abelieves Him who sent Me has ¹eternal life, and does not come into ²judgment but has ^bpassed out of ³death into life.

3. Faith in the Lord Jesus is the way for us to pass out of death into life; love toward the brothers is the evidence that we have passed out of death into life—1 John 3:14.
 1 John 3:14 We know that we have ^apassed out of ¹death into life because we ^blove the brothers. He who ^cdoes ²not love abides in death.
- C. As believers in Christ, we have been transferred out of darkness into light—Acts 26:18:
 Acts 26:18 To ¹open their ^aeyes, to turn *them* from ^{2b}darkness to ^clight and *from* the ³authority of Satan ⁴to God, that they may receive ^{5d}forgiveness of sins and ⁶an ^einheritance among those who have been ⁷sanctified by faith in Me.
1. Darkness is the expression and sphere of Satan in death; light is the expression and sphere of God in life—1 Pet. 2:9.
 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a ^achosen ¹race, a ²royal ^bpriesthood, a ³holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may ⁴tell out the ^{5c}virtues of Him who has ^dcalled you out of ^{6e}darkness into His marvelous ^flight;
2. God has transferred us out of Satan's death-realm of darkness into His life-realm of light—1 John 1:5-7.
 1 John 1:5 ¹And this is the ^amessage which we have heard from Him and announce to you, that ²God is ^{3b}light and in Him is no ⁴darkness at all.
 1 John 1:6 If we say that we ¹have fellowship ²with Him and yet ³walk in the ^adarkness, we ^{4b}lie and are not ⁵practicing the ⁶truth;
 1 John 1:7 But if we ^awalk in the light as He ¹is in the light, we ²have fellowship with one another, and the ^{3b}blood of ⁴Jesus His Son ⁵cleanses us from every ⁶sin.
3. Formerly, we were in darkness under the authority of Satan, but we have been transferred out of darkness and the authority of Satan into light and God—Acts 26:18.
 Acts 26:18 To ¹open their ^aeyes, to turn *them* from ^{2b}darkness to ^clight and *from* the ³authority of Satan ⁴to God, that they may receive ^{5d}forgiveness of sins and ⁶an ^einheritance among those who have been ⁷sanctified by faith in Me.
- D. As believers in Christ, we have been delivered out of the authority of darkness and transferred into the kingdom of the Son of the Father's love—Col. 1:13:
 Col 1:13 Who ¹delivered us out of the authority of ^{2a}darkness and transferred *us* into the ^bkingdom of the ^{3c}Son of His love,
1. To be delivered out of the authority of darkness is to be delivered from the devil, who has the might of death; we have been delivered from the devil, Satan, by the death of Christ and by the life of Christ in resurrection—Heb. 2:14; John 17:15; Col. 2:15; John 5:24.
 Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in ^ablood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner ^bpartook of the same, that through ^cdeath He might ^{1d}destroy him who has the might of ^edeath, that is, the ^fdevil,
 John 17:15 I do not ask that You would take them ¹out of the world, but that You would ^akeep them out of *the hands of the* ^{2b}evil one.
 Col 2:15 ¹Stripping off the ^{2a}rulers and the authorities, ³He made a ⁴display of *them* openly, triumphing over them in ⁵it.
 John 5:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, He who hears My word and ^abelieves Him who sent Me has ¹eternal life, and does not come into ²judgment but has ^bpassed out of ³death into life.
2. To be transferred into the kingdom of the Son of the Father's love is to be transferred into the Son who is life to us and who rules us in His resurrection life with love and in light—Col. 1:12-13.
 Col 1:12 Giving thanks to the Father, who has ¹qualified you for a share of the ²allotted ^aportion of the saints in the ^{3b}light;
 Col 1:13 Who ¹delivered us out of the authority of ^{2a}darkness and transferred *us* into the ^bkingdom of the ^{3c}Son of His love,
- E. As believers in Christ, we have been transferred from law to grace—Rom. 6:14:
 Rom 6:14 For ^asin will not ¹lord it over you, ²for you are ³not under the law but under ^bgrace.

1. This grace is the Triune God processed and consummated through incarnation, human living, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension to be everything to us for our enjoyment—2 Cor. 8:9; 1 Pet. 5:10; Heb. 2:9.

2 Cor 8:9 For you know the ^{1a}grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was ^brich, for your sakes He became poor in order that you, because of His poverty, might become rich.

1 Pet 5:10 ^{1a}But the God of ²all grace, He who has ^bcalled you ³into His ^ceternal glory ^{4d}in Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a ^elittle while, will ⁵Himself ^{6f}perfect, ^{7g}establish, ^{8h}strengthen, and ⁹ⁱground you.

Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little ¹inferior to the angels because of the suffering of ^adeath, ^bcrowned with ^{2c}glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death on behalf of ^{3d}everything.

2. The grace into which we have been transferred is the Triune God experienced and enjoyed by us—God Himself in Christ as the Spirit with all that He is for our enjoyment—John 1:14, 16-17; 2 Cor. 13:14.

John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.

John 1:16 For ¹of His ^afullness we have all received, and grace upon grace.

John 1:17 For the ¹law was given through Moses; ^agrace and reality ²came through Jesus Christ.

2 Cor 13:14 The ^{1a}grace of the Lord Jesus Christ and the ^blove of God and the ^cfellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

- F. The practical and experiential transfer is the transfer out of the flesh (the practical and experiential Adam) through our being crucified with Christ and into the Spirit (the practical and experiential Christ) through our union with the Spirit—Rom. 7:1-6; 8:16.

Rom 7:1 Or are you ignorant, brothers (for I speak to those who know the ¹law), that the law lords it over the man as long as he lives?

Rom 7:2 For the married woman is bound by the ¹law to her ²husband while he is living; but if the husband dies, she is discharged from the law regarding the husband.

Rom 7:3 So then if, while the husband is living, she is joined to ¹another man, she will be called an adulteress; but if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she is joined to another man.

Rom 7:4 So then, my brothers, ¹you also ^ahave been made dead to the law through the body of Christ so that you might be ²joined to ^banother, to Him who has been raised from the dead, that we might ³bear fruit to God.

Rom 7:5 For when we were in the flesh, the passions for sins, which *acted* through the law, operated in our members to bear fruit to death.

Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

II. As believers in Christ who have experienced the divine transfer, we should now live a grafted life—a life in the union of the divine life with the human life and in the mingling of the divine Spirit with the regenerated human spirit—6:5; 11:17, 24; 1 Cor. 6:17:

Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³in the *likeness* of His resurrection,

Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were ¹grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the ^{2a}olive tree,

Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild ^aolive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural *branches* be grafted into their own olive tree!

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

- A. The Bible reveals that the relationship God desires to have with man is that He and man become one—v. 17:

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

1. God desires that the divine life and the human life be joined together to become one life—John 15:1, 4-5.

John 15:1 I am the ¹true ^avine, and My Father is the ²husbandman.

John 15:4 ^aAbide ^bin Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit ¹of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither *can* you unless you abide in Me.

John 15:5 I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me and I in him, he bears ^amuch fruit; for apart from Me you can do ^bnothing.
 2. This oneness is a union in life—a grafted life—Rom. 11:17, 24

Rom 11:17 But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, were ¹grafted in among them and became a fellow partaker of the root of fatness of the ^{2a}olive tree,

Rom 11:24 For if you were cut off from what is by nature a wild ^aolive tree and were grafted contrary to nature into the cultivated olive tree, how much more will these who are the natural *branches* be grafted into their own olive tree!
- B. In order for us to be grafted into Christ, He had to pass through the processes of incarnation, crucifixion, and resurrection—John 1:14; 3:14; 12:24; 20:22:
- John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.
- John 3:14 And as ^aMoses ^blifted up the ¹serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,
- John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, ^aUnless the grain of wheat ¹falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears ^{2b}much fruit.
- John 20:22 And when He had said this, He ^abreathed into *them* and said to them, ^bReceive the Holy ^{1c}Spirit.
1. Christ became flesh to be the seed of David, the Shoot of David, so that we may be grafted together with Him—1:14; Matt. 1:1; Zech. 3:8; Jer. 23:5; 33:15.

John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.

Matt 1:1 The book of the ^ageneration of ¹Jesus ^{2b}Christ, the ^{3c}son of David, the ^{4d}son of Abraham:

Zech 3:8 Hear then, Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you—for they are men of symbol—for I am about to bring forth My Servant, the Shoot.

Jer 23:5 Indeed, days are coming, Declares Jehovah, When I will raise up to David a righteous Shoot; And He will reign as King and act prudently And will execute justice and righteousness in the land.

Jer 33:15 In those days and at that time I will cause a Shoot of righteousness to shoot forth unto David, and He will execute justice and righteousness in the land.
 2. Christ was "cut" on the cross so that we could be grafted into Him, and He was resurrected to become the life-giving Spirit to enter into us and make us one spirit with Him—1 Cor. 15:45b; 2 Cor. 3:17a; Rom. 8:10; 1 Cor. 6:17.

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^alife-giving Spirit.

2 Cor 3:17a ¹And the ²Lord is the ^{3a}Spirit; ...

Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.
- C. Grafting produces an organic union—Rom. 6:5; Gal. 2:16:
- Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³*in the likeness* of His resurrection,
- Gal 2:16 And knowing that a man is not justified out of works of ^alaw, but through ^{1b}faith in Jesus Christ, we also have believed into Christ Jesus that we might be justified out of faith in Christ and not out of the works of law, because out of the works of law ^cno ²flesh will be justified.
1. This is not the exchanging of a poor life for a better life; rather, it is the uniting of two lives as one so that they may share one mingled life and living—v. 20; 1 Cor. 6:17:

Gal 2:20 I am ^{1a}crucified with Christ; and *it is* ²no longer I *who* live, but *it is* ^{3b}Christ *who* lives in me; and the ⁴life which I now live in the flesh I ^clive in ⁵faith, the ^dfaith ⁶of the ⁷Son of God, who ^{8c}loved me and ^fgave Himself up for me.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

- a. Such a mingling takes place when two similar yet different lives pass through death (cutting) and resurrection (growth).
- b. This depicts our union with Christ—Rom. 12:4-5.
 Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
 Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
2. *Faith in Jesus Christ* (Gal. 2:16) refers to an organic union with Him through believing; in such an organic union we and Christ are one.
 Gal 2:16 And knowing that a man is not justified out of works of ^alaw, but through ^{1b}faith in Jesus Christ, we also have believed into Christ Jesus that we might be justified out of faith in Christ and not out of the works of law, because out of the works of law ^cno ²flesh will be justified.
- D. *Grown together with Him* (Rom. 6:5) denotes an organic union in which growth takes place, so that one partakes of the life and characteristics of the other; in the organic union with Christ, whatever Christ passed through has become our history—v. 6; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 2:5-6.
 Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³*in the likeness* of His resurrection,
 Rom 6:6 ¹Knowing this, that our ²old man has been ^{3a}crucified with *Him* in order that the ^{4b}body of sin might be ⁵annulled, that we should no longer serve sin as slaves;
 Gal 2:20 I am ^{1a}crucified with Christ; and *it is* ²no longer I *who* live, but *it is* ^{3b}Christ *who* lives in me; and the ⁴*life* which I now live in the flesh I ^clive in ⁵faith, the ^d*faith* ⁶of the ⁷Son of God, who ^{8e}loved me and ^fgave Himself up for me.
 Eph 2:5 Even when we were ^adead in offenses, made us ^{1b}alive ²together with ³Christ (by ^{4c}grace you have been ⁵saved)
 Eph 2:6 And ^{1a}raised *us* up ²together with *Him* and ^{3b}seated *us* together with *Him* in the ^{4c}heavenlies ⁵in Christ Jesus,
- E. Grafting discharges all our negative elements, resurrects our God-created faculties, uplifts and enriches our faculties, and saturates our entire being to transform us and conform us to the image of Christ—John 11:25; Eph. 4:23; Rom. 12:2; 8:29.
 John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the ^alife; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall ^blive;
 Eph 4:23 And *that* you be ^{1a}renewed in the ^{2b}spirit of your mind
 Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
 Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- F. Since we have been grafted into Christ, we should no longer live by ourselves but allow Christ to live in us—John 15:1, 4-5; Gal. 2:20.
 John 15:1 I am the ¹true ^avine, and My Father is the ²husbandman.
 John 15:4 ^aAbide ^bin Me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit ¹of itself unless it abides in the vine, so neither *can* you unless you abide in Me.
 John 15:5 I am the vine; you are the branches. He who abides in Me and I in him, he bears ^amuch fruit; for apart from Me you can do ^bnothing.
 Gal 2:20 I am ^{1a}crucified with Christ; and *it is* ²no longer I *who* live, but *it is* ^{3b}Christ *who* lives in me; and the ⁴*life* which I now live in the flesh I ^clive in ⁵faith, the ^d*faith* ⁶of the ⁷Son of God, who ^{8e}loved me and ^fgave Himself up for me.
- G. Through grafting we are united with Christ, mingled with Him, and incorporated with Him to become the Body of Christ—Rom. 12:4-5.
 Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
 Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Five

Being Saved in Life and Reigning in Life for the Body Life

Scripture Reading: Rom. 5:10, 17, 21

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as ^{1a}sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through ²righteousness unto ^beternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

I. Through God's divine dispensing in us and His divine union with us, we can experience and enjoy the saving in Christ's life in God's full salvation, as conveyed to us in Romans, in the following aspects—5:10:

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- A. By the abundance of grace (God Himself) and of the gift of righteousness (Christ Himself) which we received, we are able to reign in Christ's divine life over sin, death, the old man, the flesh, Satan, the world, and all persons, matters, and things that do not submit to God—v. 17.
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- B. God's holy nature sanctifies our worldly disposition; God sanctifies us dispositionally out of His divine life and unto His divine life that we may enjoy more of His divine life—6:19, 22; 15:16.
- Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.
- Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.
- Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.
- C. The indwelling law of the Spirit of life, that is, the automatic and spontaneous working of the Triune God as life in us, frees us from the law of sin and of death, the slavery and bondage of sin; the operation of this law comes out of God's divine life, and it also causes the increase of the divine life in us—8:2, 11.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- D. The Divine Trinity's divine dispensing in our spirit, soul, and body causes these three parts to be saturated with the processed divine life, with the result that our entire being is completely united with the processed Triune God and mingled with Him as one—vv. 5-11.
- Rom 8:5 For those who are according to the flesh mind the ¹things of the flesh; but those who are ²according to the spirit, the ³things of the Spirit.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:7 Because the mind set on the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, for neither can it be.
- Rom 8:8 And ¹those who are ²in the flesh cannot please God.

- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- E. The renewing of our mind by the Spirit results in the transformation of our soul, which saves us from being conformed to the modern style of the world and issues in all the virtues and the overcoming, mentioned in chapters 12 through 16, as our daily life, a life of the highest standard, and as our church life, a life that is all-overcoming—12:2.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- F. By the renewing of our mind and the transformation of our soul, we become members one of another with all believers in the Body of Christ and are built up together as the Body of Christ and thereby have the service of the Body; this is the crystallization of our experience of the saving in Christ's life—vv. 1, 3-8.
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:3 For I say, through the ^agrace given to me, to every one who is among you, not to ¹think more ^bhighly of *himself* than he ought to think, but to think so as to be ^csober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a ^dmeasure of faith.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 12:6 And having ^{1a}gifts that differ according to the ^bgrace given to us, whether ^{2c}prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the ^dproportion of faith;
- Rom 12:7 Or ¹service, *let us be faithful* in that service; or he who ^ateaches, in that teaching;
- Rom 12:8 Or he who ^aexhorts, in that exhortation; he who ^{1b}gives, in simplicity; he who ^{2c}leads, in diligence; he who ³shows ^dmercy, in cheerfulness.
- G. Based on the revelation and teaching in chapters 14 through 16, we live the life of the local church in different localities as the appearance of the Body of Christ, the universal church, in different localities.
- H. By becoming the built-up church, a church against which the gates of Hades cannot prevail, in different localities, we afford God the opportunity to crush Satan under our feet that we may enjoy Christ as our rich grace and the God of peace as our surpassing peace—16:20.
- Rom 16:20 Now the ^aGod of peace will ^{1b}crush Satan ^cunder your feet shortly. The ^{2d}grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.
- I. In our experience of the various aspects of the saving in the divine life, as mentioned above, we are being conformed to the image of the firstborn Son of God through the "all things" arranged under God's sovereignty, so that we have His divine attributes and His human virtues and thereby express the glory and beauty of Him, the God-man—8:28-29.
- Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- J. In the process of our experience of the saving in the divine life, the splendor of the divine life gradually saturates us until it saturates our body, issuing in the redemption of our body, that our spirit, soul, and body may all enter into the glory of God; this glorification is the peak attained in us by the saving in the divine life, and it is the climax of God's full salvation—vv. 23, 30, 17.
- Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.

- Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.
- Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.

II. Romans reveals that the believers need to reign in life with grace over all things for the Body life—5:10, 17, 21:

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 5:21 In order that just as ^{1a}sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through ²righteousness unto ^beternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- A. God's complete salvation is for us to reign in life by the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness:
1. The gift of righteousness is for God's judicial redemption; grace is for us to experience God's organic salvation.
 2. Reigning in life is the full experience of the organic salvation of God.
- B. We have been regenerated with a divine, spiritual, heavenly, kingly, and royal life—Mark 4:26; 1 John 3:9.
- Mark 4:26 And He said, So is the ^{1a}kingdom of God: as if a ²man cast ^{3b}seed on the earth,
- 1 John 3:9 Everyone who has been ¹begotten of God does ²not practice sin, because His ^{3a}seed ^babides in him; and he ⁴cannot sin, because he has been begotten of God.
- C. Reigning in life in Romans 5 is the key to everything in Romans 6-16:
1. We need to see everything in chapters 6 through 16 in this light.
 2. If we reign in life, we are in all the matters presented in these chapters.
- D. In experience, to reign in life means to be under the ruling of the divine life:
1. Christ is a pattern of reigning in life by being under the ruling of the divine life of the Father—Matt. 8:9.

Matt 8:9 For I also am a man under ¹authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my slave, Do this, and he does *it*.

 2. Paul is an example of one who, in his life and ministry, was under the ruling of the divine life to live to the Lord for the Body—2 Cor. 2:12-14; 5:14; Rom. 14:7-9.

2 Cor 2:12 ¹Furthermore, when I came to ^aTroas for the gospel of Christ and a ^bdoor was open to me ²in the Lord,

2 Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my ^{1a}spirit, for I did not find ^bTitus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into ^{2c}Macedonia.

2 Cor 2:14 But ^athanks be to God, who always ¹leads ²us in ^btriumph in ³the Christ and manifests the ^{4c}savor of the ^dknowledge of Him through ⁵us in every place.

2 Cor 5:14 For the ^{1a}love of Christ ²constrains us because we ³have judged this, that ^{4b}One died for ^call, ⁵therefore all died;

Rom 14:7 For none of us ^alives to himself, and none dies to himself;

Rom 14:8 For whether we ^alive, we live to the Lord, and whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore whether we live or we die, we are the ^bLord's.

Rom 14:9 For Christ ^adied and lived *again* for this, that He might be ^bLord both of the dead and of the living.

 3. There is the need for all the believers who have received the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness to practice the restriction and limitation in the divine life.
- E. The issue of our reigning in life, living under the ruling of the divine life, is the real and practical Body life expressed in the church life.
- F. Each item of the living of the Body life in Romans 12—13 requires us to be ruled by the divine life to live to the Lord:

1. We need to be captivated by the compassions of God—12:1a.
 Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
 2. We must present our bodies as a living sacrifice—v. 1b.
 3. We should not be fashioned according to this age, but be transformed by the renewing of the mind—v. 2.
 Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
 4. We should not think more highly of ourselves than we ought to think, but think so as to be sober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a measure of faith—v. 3.
 Rom 12:3 For I say, through the ^agrace given to me, to every one who is among you, not to ¹think more ^bhighly of *himself* than he ought to think, but to think so as to be ^csober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a ^dmeasure of faith.
 5. We should consider that in the Body of Christ we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function—vv. 4-5.
 Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
 Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- G. We need to live a life of the highest virtues for the Body life by reigning in life:
1. We should love without hypocrisy and love one another warmly in brotherly love—vv. 9a, 10a.
 Rom 12:9a ¹Let ^alove be without hypocrisy. ...
 Rom 12:10a ^aLove one another warmly in brotherly love; ...
 2. We should not be slothful in zeal, but burning in spirit, serving the Lord—v. 11.
 Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.
 3. We should endure in tribulation—v. 12b.
 Rom 12:12b ... ^aendure in tribulation; ^bpersevere in prayer.
 4. We should rejoice with those who rejoice, and we should weep with those who weep—v. 15.
 Rom 12:15 ¹Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep.
 5. If possible, as far as it depends on us, we should live in peace with all men—v. 18.
 Rom 12:18 If possible, as far as it depends on you, live in ^apeace with all men.
- H. Reigning in life is "unto eternal life"—5:21:
 Rom 5:21 In order that just as ^{1a}sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through ²righteousness unto ^beternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
1. *Unto eternal life* is a particular expression.
 2. John 4:14b says, "The water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into eternal life":
 - a. *Into* (in Romans 5:21) speaks of destination and also means "to become" or "to be."
 Rom 5:21 In order that just as ^{1a}sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through ²righteousness unto ^beternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
 - b. The eternal life will eventually be the New Jerusalem.
 - c. *Into eternal life* means "into the New Jerusalem."
 3. The New Jerusalem is the totality of the divine life, the totality of the life of God.
 4. The issue and goal of our reigning in life are for us to become the New Jerusalem, the universal incorporation of the union and mingling of divinity with humanity.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Six

The Key to Being an Overcomer— the Law of the Spirit of Life for the Body Life

Scripture Reading: Rom. 7:15—8:2, 4, 6

- Rom 7:15 For what I work out, I¹ do not acknowledge; for what I will, this I do not practice; but what I hate, this I do.
Rom 7:16 But if what I do not will, this I do, I agree with the law that it is good.
Rom 7:17 Now then *it is*^a no longer I *that* work it out but sin that¹ dwells in me.
Rom 7:18 For I¹ know that in me, that is, in my² flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.
Rom 7:19 For I do not do the good which I will; but the evil which I do not will, this I practice.
Rom 7:20 But if what I do not will, this I do, *it is*^a no longer I *that* work it out but sin that dwells in me.
Rom 7:21 I find then¹ the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the² evil is present with me.
Rom 7:22 For I delight in the¹ law of God according to the inner man,
Rom 7:23 But I see a different^{1a} law in my members, ²warring against the law of my mind and making me a³ captive to the law of sin which is in my members.
Rom 7:24 ¹Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from² the body of³ this death?
Rom 7:25 ^aThanks be to God, through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then¹ with the mind I myself² serve the³ law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin.
Rom 8:1 There is¹ now then no² condemnation to those who are³ in Christ Jesus.
Rom 8:2 For the^{1a} law of the² Spirit of³ life has⁴ freed⁵ me in Christ Jesus from the⁶ law of sin and of death.
Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be¹ fulfilled in us, who do not^{2a} walk according to the flesh but according to the³ spirit.
Rom 8:6 For¹ the mind set on the flesh is² death, but³ the mind set on the spirit is^a life and^b peace.

I. The key to being an overcomer is the law of the Spirit of life in Romans 8, a chapter for desperate seekers—7:24—8:2, 28-29:

- Rom 7:24 ¹Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from² the body of³ this death?
Rom 7:25 ^aThanks be to God, through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then¹ with the mind I myself² serve the³ law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin.
Rom 8:1 There is¹ now then no² condemnation to those who are³ in Christ Jesus.
Rom 8:2 For the^{1a} law of the² Spirit of³ life has⁴ freed⁵ me in Christ Jesus from the⁶ law of sin and of death.
Rom 8:28 And we know that¹ all things² work together for³ good to those who⁴ love God, to those who are^a called according to *His*⁵ purpose.
Rom 8:29 Because those whom He¹ foreknew, He also^{2a} predestinated *to be*³ conformed to the^b image of His Son, that He might be the^{4c} Firstborn among⁵ many^d brothers;
- A. Romans 7 is the experience of being "in the flesh"; Romans 8 is the experience of being "in the spirit" (the divine Spirit dwelling in our human spirit and these two mingled together to be one spirit)—vv. 4, 9-10, 16; 1 Cor. 6:17; 2 Tim. 4:22.
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be¹ fulfilled in us, who do not^{2a} walk according to the flesh but according to the³ spirit.
Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the^{1a} Spirit of God² dwells in you. Yet³ if anyone does not have the⁴ Spirit of Christ, he is not⁵ of Him.
Rom 8:10 But if^{1a} Christ is² in you, though the³ body is⁴ dead because of sin, the⁵ spirit is⁶ life because of⁷ righteousness.
Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself^a witnesses¹ with² our^b spirit that³ we are^c children of God.
1 Cor 6:17 But he who is^{1a} joined to the Lord is^{2b} one spirit.
2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your^{1a} spirit. ^{2b}Grace be with you.
- B. The enjoyment of the law of the Spirit of life in Romans 8 ushers us into the reality of the Body of Christ in Romans 12; this law operates within us as we live in the Body and for the Body—8:2, 28-29; 12:1-2, 11; Phil. 1:19.
- Rom 8:2 For the^{1a} law of the² Spirit of³ life has⁴ freed⁵ me in Christ Jesus from the⁶ law of sin and of death.
Rom 8:28 And we know that¹ all things² work together for³ good to those who⁴ love God, to those who are^a called according to *His*⁵ purpose.

- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.
- Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to ^{1a}salvation through ²your ^bpetition and *the* ³bountiful ^csupply of the ^{4d}Spirit of Jesus Christ,

C. The whole key to our living and service in the Body of Christ is the law of the Spirit of life, which operates within us:

1. The law of the Spirit of life makes us God in life, nature, and expression but not in the Godhead, shaping us into the image of the firstborn Son of God so that we may become His corporate expression—Rom. 8:2, 29.

Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
2. The law of the Spirit of life constitutes us the members of the Body of Christ with all kinds of functions—Eph. 4:11-12, 16.

Eph 4:11 And He Himself gave ¹some as ^aapostles and some as ^bprophets and some as ^cevangelists and some as ²shepherds and ^dteachers,

Eph 4:12 For the ^{1a}perfecting of the saints ²unto the work of the ^{3b}ministry, unto the ^{4c}building up of the ^dBody of Christ,

Eph 4:16 ¹Out from whom ^aall the Body, being ^{2b}joined together and being knit together through every ^{3c}joint of ⁴the rich supply ⁵and *through* the ⁶operation in the ^dmeasure of ⁷each one part, ⁸causes the ^{9e}growth of the Body unto the ^fbuilding up of itself in ^{10g}love.

II. In order to experience the indwelling Christ as the law of the Spirit of life, we must see the three lives and four laws in Romans 7 and 8:

- A. The created human life with the law of good is in our soul; this law derives from the natural human life, that is, from man himself—7:21-23; Gen. 1:31; Eccl. 7:29.
- Rom 7:21 I find then ¹the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the ²evil is present with me.
- Rom 7:22 For I delight in the ¹law of God according to the inner man,
- Rom 7:23 But I see a different ^{1a}law in my members, ²warring against the law of my mind and making me a ³captive to the law of sin which is in my members.
- Gen 1:31 And God saw everything that He had made, and indeed, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.
- Eccl 7:29 See, this alone have I found, that God made man upright, but they have sought out many schemes.
- B. The evil satanic life with the law of sin and of death is in our flesh; this law derives from Satan, who as sin dwells in the believers' flesh—Rom. 6:6; 7:15-20, 23-24; 1 John 3:10; John 8:44; Matt. 13:38; 23:33; 3:7; Rom. 3:13.
- Rom 6:6 ¹Knowing this, that our ²old man has been ^{3a}crucified with *Him* in order that the ^{4b}body of sin might be ⁵annulled, that we should no longer serve sin as slaves;
- Rom 7:15 For what I work out, I ¹do not acknowledge; for what I will, this I do not practice; but what I hate, this I do.
- Rom 7:16 But if what I do not will, this I do, I agree with the law that it is good.
- Rom 7:17 Now then *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that ¹dwells in me.
- Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.
- Rom 7:19 For I do not do the good which I will; but the evil which I do not will, this I practice.
- Rom 7:20 But if what I do not will, this I do, *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that dwells in me.
- Rom 7:23 But I see a different ^{1a}law in my members, ²warring against the law of my mind and making me a ³captive to the law of sin which is in my members.

- Rom 7:24 ¹Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from ²the body of ³this death?
- 1 John 3:10 ¹In this the ^achildren of God and the ^bchildren of the devil are manifest. Everyone who does not ^cpractice righteousness is not of God, neither he who ^ddoes not ²love his brother.
- John 8:44 ^aYou are of *your* ¹father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a ^bmurderer from the beginning and does not stand in the ^ctruth, because there is no truth in him. When ^dhe speaks the lie, he speaks *it* out of his own ²possessions; for he is a liar and the ³father of it.
- Matt 13:38 And the field is the world; and the ¹good seed, these are the ^asons of the kingdom; and the tares are the ^bsons of the evil one;
- Matt 23:33 Serpents! Brood of ^avipers! How shall you escape the judgment of ^bGehenna?
- Matt 3:7 But when he saw many of the ^{1a}Pharisees and ^{2b}Sadducees coming to his ^cbaptism, he said to them, Offspring of ^dvipers, who prompted you to flee from the coming ^ewrath?
- Rom 3:13 ^aTheir throat is an opened grave; with their tongues they practiced deceit; ^bthe poison of asps is under their lips;

C. The uncreated divine life with the law of the Spirit of life is in our human spirit; this law derives from God, who as the Spirit dwells in man's spirit—8:2, 9-10, 16; John 1:4; 10:10b; 14:6a; 1 Cor. 15:45b:

- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- John 1:4 In Him was ^{1a}life, and the life was the ^{2b}light of men.
- John 10:10b ... I ^ahave come that they may have ¹life and may have *it* abundantly.
- John 14:6a Jesus said to him, I am the ¹way and the ^{2a}reality and the ^blife; ...
- 1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.
- Every life has a law and even is a law; God's life is the highest life, and the law of this life is the highest law—cf. John 1:4-5; 12:24; 14:6a; 10:10b; 1 Cor. 15:45b.

John 1:4 In Him was ^{1a}life, and the life was the ^{2b}light of men.

John 1:5 And the ^alight shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, ^aUnless the grain of wheat ¹falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears ^{2b}much fruit.

John 14:6a Jesus said to him, I am the ¹way and the ^{2a}reality and the ^blife; ...

John 10:10b ... I ^ahave come that they may have ¹life and may have *it* abundantly.

1 Cor 15:45b ... the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.
 - The Triune God has been processed through incarnation, crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension to become the law of the Spirit of life installed in our spirit as a "scientific" law, an automatic principle—Rom. 8:2-3, 11, 34, 16.

Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.

Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? ¹It is Christ Jesus who ^adied and, rather, who ^bwas raised, who is also ^{2c}at the right hand of God, who also ^{3d}intercedes for us.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
 - The law of the Spirit of life is the spontaneous power of the divine life; it is the natural characteristic and the innate, automatic function of the divine life—12:2; Phil. 2:13; Ezek. 36:26-27; Isa. 40:28-31; Heb. 12:2a; Phil. 4:13; Col. 1:28-29; cf. Prov. 30:18-19.

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

Phil 2:13 ¹For it is ²God who ^{3a}operates in you both the ⁴willing and the ⁵working for His ^{6b}good pleasure.

Ezek 36:26 I will also give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you; and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

Ezek 36:27 And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and My ordinances you shall keep and do.

Isa 40:28 Do you not know, Or have you not heard, That the eternal God, Jehovah, The Creator of the ends of the earth, Does not faint and does not become weary? There is no searching out of His understanding.

Isa 40:29 He gives power to the faint, And to those who have no vigor He multiplies strength.

Isa 40:30 Although youths will faint and become weary, And young men will collapse exhausted;

Isa 40:31 Yet those who wait on Jehovah will renew their strength; They will mount up with wings like eagles; They will run and will not faint; They will walk and will not become weary.

Heb 12:2 ¹Looking away ^aunto ²Jesus, the ^{3b}Author and ⁴Perfecter of our faith, ...

Phil 4:13 I am able to do all things ¹in Him who ^{2a}empowers me.

Col 1:28 Whom we announce, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man ^{1a}full-grown ²in Christ;

Col 1:29 For which also I labor, ^{1a}struggling according to His ^boperation which operates in me in ²power.

Prov 30:18 There are three things which are too wonderful for me, Indeed four which I do not know:

Prov 30:19 The way of an eagle in the sky, The way of a serpent upon a rock, The way of a ship in the midst of the sea, And the way of a man with a maiden.

D. These three parties with the three laws are now present in the believer in much the same way that they (God, man, and Satan) were present in the garden of Eden (Gen. 3).

Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more crafty than every other animal of the field which Jehovah God had made. And he said to the woman, Did God really say, You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?

Gen 3:2 And the woman said to the serpent, Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat;

Gen 3:3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, You shall not eat of it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.

Gen 3:4 And the serpent said to the woman, You shall not surely die!

Gen 3:5 For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will become like God, knowing good and evil.

Gen 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make oneself wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband with her, and he ate.

Gen 3:7 And the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made loincloths for themselves.

Gen 3:8 And they heard the sound of Jehovah God walking about in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Jehovah God among the trees of the garden.

Gen 3:9 And Jehovah God called to the man and said to him, Where are you?

Gen 3:10 And he said, I heard the sound of You in the garden, and I was afraid because I am naked; so I hid myself.

Gen 3:11 And He said, Who told you that you are naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?

Gen 3:12 And the man said, The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me fruit from the tree, and I ate.

Gen 3:13 And Jehovah God said to the woman, What is this that you have done? And the woman said, The serpent deceived me, and I ate.

Gen 3:14 And Jehovah God said to the serpent, Because you have done this, You are cursed more than all the cattle And more than all the animals of the field: Upon your stomach you will go, And dust you will eat All the days of your life.

Gen 3:15 And I will put enmity Between you and the woman And between your seed and her seed; He will bruise you on the head, But you will bruise him on the heel.

Gen 3:16 To the woman He said, I will greatly multiply Your pain in your childbearing; In pain you will bring forth children. And your desire will be to your husband, And he will rule over you.

Gen 3:17 And to Adam He said, Because you listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree concerning which I commanded you, saying, You shall not eat of it; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil will you eat of it All the days of your life.

Gen 3:18 And thorns and thistles it will bring forth for you, And you will eat the herb of the field;

Gen 3:19 By the sweat of your face You will eat bread Until you return to the ground, Because from it you were taken; For dust you are, And to dust you shall return.

Gen 3:20 And the man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

Gen 3:21 And Jehovah God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins and clothed them.

Gen 3:22 And Jehovah God said, Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat and live forever—

Gen 3:23 Therefore Jehovah God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to work the ground from which he was taken.

Gen 3:24 So He drove the man out, and at the east of the garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming sword which turned in every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

E. In addition to these three laws within the believer, there is the law of God outside of him—Rom. 7:22, 25.

Rom 7:22 For I delight in the ¹law of God according to the inner man,

Rom 7:25 ^aThanks be to God, through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then ¹with the mind I myself ²serve the ³law of God, but with the flesh, the law of sin.

III. While we remain in touch with the Lord, staying in contact with Him, the law of the Spirit of life works automatically, spontaneously, and effortlessly:

A. We must cease from our own struggling and striving—Gal. 2:20a; cf. Rom. 7:15-20:

Gal 2:20 I am ^{1a}crucified with Christ; and *it is* ²no longer I *who* live, but *it is* ^{3b}Christ *who* lives in me; ...

Rom 7:15 For what I work out, I ¹do not acknowledge; for what I will, this I do not practice; but what I hate, this I do.

Rom 7:16 But if what I do not will, this I do, I agree with the law that it is good.

Rom 7:17 Now then *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that ¹dwells in me.

Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.

Rom 7:19 For I do not do the good which I will; but the evil which I do not will, this I practice.

Rom 7:20 But if what I do not will, this I do, *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that dwells in me.

1. If we have not seen that sin is a law and that our will can never overcome this law, we are trapped in Romans 7; we will never arrive at Romans 8.

2. Paul willed again and again, but the result was only repeated failure; the best that a man can do is to make resolutions—7:18.

Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.

3. When sin is dormant within us, it is merely sin, but when it is aroused in us by our willing to do the good, it becomes "the evil"—v. 21.

Rom 7:21 I find then ¹the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the ²evil is present with me.

4. Instead of willing, we should set our mind on the spirit and walk according to the spirit—8:6, 4; Phil. 2:13.

Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.

Phil 2:13 ¹For it is ²God who ^{3a}operates in you both the ⁴willing and the ⁵working for *His* ^{6b}good pleasure.

B. We must cooperate with the indwelling, installed, automatic, and inner-operating God by prayer and by having a spirit of dependence, calling upon the Lord to maintain our fellowship with Him—Rom. 10:12-13; 1 Thes. 5:17; Eph. 6:17-18.

Rom 10:12 For there is no distinction between ^aJew and Greek, for the same ^bLord *is Lord* of all and ^{1c}rich to all who ^dcall upon Him;

Rom 10:13 For ^a"whoever ¹calls upon the name of the Lord shall be ^{2b}saved."

1 Thes 5:17 ¹Unceasingly ^apray,

Eph 6:17 And receive the ^{1a}helmet of salvation and the ^{2b}sword of the Spirit, ³which *Spirit* is the ^{4c}word of God,

Eph 6:18 ¹By means of all ^{2a}prayer and petition, praying at ^bevery time in ^{3c}spirit and ^{4d}watching unto this in ⁵all perseverance and ⁶petition concerning all the saints,

C. We must care for the sense of life in our spirit in order to remain in the fellowship of life, the flowing of the divine life, for the operation of the law of the Spirit of life—Rom. 8:6, 16; 1 John 1:2-3, 6-7:

Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

1 John 1:2 (And the ^{1a}life was ^{2b}manifested, and we have seen and ^ctestify and report to you ³the ^deternal life, which was ^{4e}with the ⁵Father and was ⁶manifested to us);

1 John 1:3 That which we have ¹seen and heard we report ²also to you that you also may have ^{3a}fellowship with us, and indeed our fellowship is with the ⁴Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

1 John 1:6 If we say that we ¹have fellowship ²with Him and yet ³walk in the ^adarkness, we ^{4b}lie and are not ⁵practicing the ⁶truth;

1 John 1:7 But if we ^awalk in the light as He ¹is in the light, we ²have fellowship with one another, and the ^{3b}blood of ⁴Jesus His Son ⁵cleanses us from every ⁶sin.

1. The sense of life, on the negative side, is the feeling of death—weakness, emptiness, uneasiness, restlessness, depression, dryness, darkness, pain, etc.
2. The sense of life, on the positive side, is the feeling of life and peace—strength, satisfaction, peace, rest, release, livingness, watering, brightness, comfort, etc.
3. The sense of life is related to the consciousness of the conscience according to the life of God—Eph. 4:18-19.

Eph 4:18 Being ^{1a}darkened in their understanding, alienated from the ^{2b}life of God because of the ^{3c}ignorance which is in them, because of the ^{4d}hardness of their heart;

Eph 4:19 Who, ^{1a}being past feeling, have ^bgiven themselves over to lasciviousness to work all uncleanness in greediness.

D. We must take heed to our spirit and guard our heart; the spirit is the organ to contact the life of God, and the heart is the key, the switch, the strategic point, which allows the life of God to be dispensed into us and freely operate in us—Psa. 78:8; Mal. 2:15-16; Prov. 4:23; Ezek. 36:26; Eph. 3:17; cf. Ezek. 14:3.

Psa 78:8 That they might not be like their fathers, A stubborn and rebellious generation, A generation that did not set their heart right, And whose spirit was not faithful to God.

Mal 2:15 But did He not make them one? And the remnant of the Spirit was His. And why the one? He sought the seed of God. Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one be treacherous to the wife of his youth.

Mal 2:16 For I hate divorce, says Jehovah the God of Israel; and he who does it behaves in violence, says Jehovah of hosts. Take heed then to your spirit, and do not be treacherous.

Prov 4:23 Keep your heart with all vigilance, For from it are the issues of life.

Ezek 36:26 I will also give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you; and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His ^ahome in your ¹hearts through ²faith, that you, being ^{3b}rooted and grounded in ^{4c}love,

Ezek 14:3 Son of man, these men have set their hearts on their idols and have put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I be inquired of at all by them?

E. We must walk according to the spirit—live in the spirit—Rom. 8:4, 16; cf. 1 Cor. 2:14:

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

1 Cor 2:14 ¹But a ^{2a}soulish man does ^bnot receive the ^{3c}things of the Spirit of God, for they are ^dfoolishness to him and he is ⁴not able to know *them* because they are ^{5c}discerned ⁶spiritually.

1. The secret of experiencing Christ is to be in Him, the One who empowers us to do all things, and the secret of being in Him is to be in our spirit—Phil. 4:12-13, 23.

Phil 4:12 I know also how to be ¹abased, and I know how to ²abound; ³in everything and in all things ⁴I have learned the secret both to be ⁵filled and to ^ahunger, both to ⁶abound and to ^{7b}lack.

- Phil 4:13 I am able to do all things ¹in Him who ^{2a}empowers me.
 Phil 4:23 The ^{1a}grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your ^{2b}spirit.
2. In order to live in our spirit, we must take time to behold the Lord, praying to fellowship with Jesus to bathe in His countenance, to be saturated with His beauty, and to radiate His excellence—2 Cor. 3:16, 18; cf. Matt. 14:23.
 2 Cor 3:16 But whenever ¹their heart turns to the Lord, the ^aveil is taken away.
 2 Cor 3:18 ¹But ²we all with ³unveiled face, ^{4a}beholding and reflecting like a ^{5b}mirror the ^{6c}glory of the Lord, are ⁷being ^dtransformed into the ⁸same ^eimage ⁹from glory to ^fglory, even as ¹⁰from the ¹¹Lord Spirit.
 Matt 14:23 And after He sent the crowds away, He went up to the mountain privately to ^{1a}pray. And when ²night fell, He was there alone.
3. In order to live in our spirit, we must pray without ceasing—1 Thes. 5:17; cf. John 20:22; Lam. 3:55-56; Rom. 10:12-13.
 1 Thes 5:17 ¹Unceasingly ^apray,
 John 20:22 And when He had said this, He ^abreathed into *them* and said to them, ^bReceive the Holy ^{1c}Spirit.
 Lam 3:55 I called upon Your name, O Jehovah, From the lowest pit.
 Lam 3:56 You have heard my voice; do not hide Your ear at my breathing, at my cry.
 Rom 10:12 For there is no distinction between ^aJew and Greek, for the same ^bLord is Lord of all and ^{1c}rich to all who ^dcall upon Him;
 Rom 10:13 For ^awhoever ¹calls upon the name of the Lord shall be ^{2b}saved."
4. In order to live in our spirit, we must remain in the fellowship of the divine life to walk in the divine light—1 John 1:2-3, 6-7.
 1 John 1:2 (And the ^{1a}life was ^{2b}manifested, and we have seen and ^ctestify and report to you ³the ^deternal life, which was ^{4e}with the ⁵Father and was ⁶manifested to us);
 1 John 1:3 That which we have ¹seen and heard we report ²also to you that you also may have ^{3a}fellowship with us, and indeed our fellowship is with the ⁴Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.
 1 John 1:6 If we say that we ¹have fellowship ²with Him and yet ³walk in the ^adarkness, we ^{4b}lie and are not ⁵practicing the ⁶truth;
 1 John 1:7 But if we ^awalk in the light as He ¹is in the light, we ²have fellowship with one another, and the ^{3b}blood of ⁴Jesus His Son ⁵cleanses us from every ⁶sin.
- F. We must mind the things of the Spirit—set our mind on the spirit—Rom. 8:5-6:
 Rom 8:5 For those who are according to the flesh mind the ¹things of the flesh; but those who are ²according to the spirit, the ³things of the Spirit.
 Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
1. We must pay attention to the sense of our spirit in order to not grieve the Spirit and not quench the Spirit—Mal. 2:15-16; Eph. 4:30; 1 Thes. 5:19.
 Mal 2:15 But did He not make them one? And the remnant of the Spirit was His. And why the one? He sought the seed of God. Take heed then to your spirit, and let no one be treacherous to the wife of his youth.
 Mal 2:16 For I hate divorce, says Jehovah the God of Israel; and he who does it behaves in violence, says Jehovah of hosts. Take heed then to your spirit, and do not be treacherous.
 Eph 4:30 And do not ^{1a}grieve the Holy ²Spirit of God, ³in whom you were ^{4b}sealed ⁵unto the day of ^{6c}redemption.
 1 Thes 5:19 Do ¹not quench the ^aSpirit;
2. We can set our mind on the spirit by setting our mind on God's words, which are spirit and life—John 6:63; Isa. 55:8-11.
 John 6:63 ^aIt is the ¹Spirit who gives life; the ²flesh profits nothing; the ³words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.
 Isa 55:8 For My thoughts are not your thoughts, And your ways are not My ways, declares Jehovah.
 Isa 55:9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So My ways are higher than your ways, And My thoughts higher than your thoughts.
 Isa 55:10 For just as the rain comes down And the snow from heaven, And does not return there, Until it waters the earth And makes it bear and sprout forth, That it may give seed to the sower and bread to the eater;

Isa 55:11 So will My word be which goes forth from My mouth; It will not return to Me vainly, But it will accomplish what I delight in, And it will prosper in the matter to which I have sent it.

3. To mind the things of the Spirit, that is, to set our mind on the spirit, is also to be one with the Lord to care for the church with all the saints in the inward parts of Christ Jesus—Phil. 1:8; cf. 2:21.

Phil 1:8 For God is my ^awitness how I ^blong after you all in the ^{1c}inward parts of Christ Jesus.

Phil 2:21 For all ^aseek their own things, not the things of ¹Christ Jesus.

- G. We must put to death by the Spirit the practices of our body—Rom. 8:13; Zech. 4:6; Gal. 5:16:

Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh, you must ¹die, but if by the Spirit you ^{2a}put to death the ³practices of the body, you will live.

Zech 4:6 And he answered and spoke to me, saying, This is the word of Jehovah to Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, says Jehovah of hosts.

Gal 5:16 But I say, ^{1a}Walk ^bby the ²Spirit and you shall by no means ^cfulfill the ^dlust of the flesh.

1. We must allow the Spirit to inhabit and reside in our inward being—Rom. 8:9, 11.

Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

2. We must remain in the church life, where the God of peace crushes Satan under our feet—12:1-2, 11; 16:20.

Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.

Rom 16:20 Now the ^aGod of peace will ^{1b}crush Satan ^cunder your feet shortly. The ^{2d}grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

- H. We must be led by the Spirit as the sons of God—8:14:

Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.

1. To be led by the Spirit is to take care of the inner anointing, the moving and working of the indwelling, compound Spirit—1 John 2:20, 27.

1 John 2:20 And you have an ^{1a}anointing from the ^bHoly One, and ^{2c}all of you ^dknow.

1 John 2:27 And as for you, the ¹anointing which you have received from ²Him ³abides in you, and you have ⁴no need that anyone teach you; but as His anointing ^{5a}teaches you concerning ⁶all things and is ⁷true and is not a ^blie, and even as it has taught you, ⁸abide in Him.

2. To be led by the Spirit is to care for the rest in our spirit, that is, to be led as a captive in Christ's triumphal procession—2 Cor. 2:12-14; 7:5-6.

2 Cor 2:12 ¹Furthermore, when I came to ^aTroas for the gospel of Christ and a ^bdoor was open to me ²in the Lord,

2 Cor 2:13 I had no rest in my ^{1a}spirit, for I did not find ^bTitus my brother; but taking leave of them, I went forth into ^{2c}Macedonia.

2 Cor 2:14 But ^athanks be to God, who always ¹leads ²us in ^btriumph in ³the Christ and manifests the ^{4c}savor of the ^dknowledge of Him through ⁵us in every place.

2 Cor 7:5 For even when we came into ^aMacedonia, our ¹flesh had no rest, but *we were* ^bafflicted in everything; without were ^cfightings, within were fears.

2 Cor 7:6 But He who ^acomforts those who are ¹downcast, *that is*, God, ^{2b}comforted us by the ³coming of ^cTitus;

- I. We must cry to the Father in the spirit of sonship—Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:6:

Rom 8:15 For you have not received a ^{1a}spirit of slavery *bringing you into fear again*, but you have received a spirit of sonship in which we ^bcry, ²Abba, Father!

Gal 4:6 And because you are ^asons, God has ^bsent forth the ^{1c}Spirit of His Son into our ²hearts, ³crying, ^{4d}Abba, Father!

1. When we cry "Abba, Father!" (Rom. 8:15), "the Spirit Himself witnesses with our spirit that we are children of God" (v. 16).

Rom 8:15 For you have not received a ^{1a}spirit of slavery *bringing you* into fear again, but you have received a spirit of sonship in which we ^bcry, ²Abba, Father!

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

2. To cry "Abba, Father!" expresses the sweetness of our intimate relationship with our God—cf. Matt. 18:3.

Matt 18:3 And said, Truly I say to you, Unless you turn and become like ^alittle children, you shall by no means ^benter into the kingdom of the heavens.

J. We must groan in the interceding Spirit for our full sonship, which is the redemption of our body—Rom. 8:23, 26-27:

Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.

Rom 8:26 Moreover, ¹in like manner the Spirit also joins in to help *us* in our ²weakness, for we do not know for what we should pray as is fitting, but the Spirit Himself ^aintercedes for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:27 But He who searches the hearts knows what the ¹mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints ²according to God.

1. In our groaning the Spirit groans also, interceding for us.

2. The interceding Spirit prays for us that we may be conformed to the image of Christ as the firstborn Son of God—vv. 28-29.

Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

K. We must love God and be constrained, restricted, and motivated by the love of Christ to more than conquer in all things—vv. 31-39:

Rom 8:31 What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who *can be* against us?

Rom 8:32 Indeed, He who did not spare His own Son, but ^adelivered Him up for us ^ball, how shall He not also with Him freely give us all things?

Rom 8:33 Who shall bring a ^acharge against God's chosen ones? ¹It is God who ^bjustifies.

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? ¹It is Christ Jesus who ^adied and, rather, who ^bwas raised, who is also ^{2c}at the right hand of God, who also ^{3d}intercedes for us.

Rom 8:35 Who shall separate us from the ^alove of Christ? Shall tribulation or anguish or persecution or famine or nakedness or peril or sword?

Rom 8:36 As it is written, "^aFor Your sake we are being ^bput to death all day long; we have been accounted as sheep for slaughter."

Rom 8:37 But in all these things we ¹more than conquer through Him who loved us.

Rom 8:38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life nor angels nor principalities nor things present nor things to come nor powers

Rom 8:39 Nor height nor depth nor any other creature will be able to separate us from the ^{1a}love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1. By loving God, we participate in all the riches contained in God—1 Cor. 2:9-10.

1 Cor 2:9 But as it is written, "^aThings which ¹eye has not seen and ear has not heard and *which* have not ^bcome up ²in man's heart; things which God has ^cprepared for those who ^{3d}love Him."

1 Cor 2:10 But to us God has ^{1a}revealed *them* through the ^bSpirit, for the Spirit ²searches all things, even the ^{3c}depths of God.

2. We must be constrained by the love of Christ to love God and the saints with Christ as our love—2 Cor. 5:14.

2 Cor 5:14 For the ^{1a}love of Christ ²constrains us because we ³have ^{3a}judged this, that ^{4b}One died for ^call, ⁵therefore all died;

IV. The processed and consummated Triune God, as the spontaneous and automatic power of the law of the Spirit of life, accomplishes the following things within us:

- A. This power inclines our heart toward God—Prov. 21:1; Psa. 119:36.
Prov 21:1 The king's heart is like streams of water in the hand of Jehovah; He turns it wherever He wishes.
Psa 119:36 Incline my heart to Your testimonies And not to unjust gain.
- B. This power makes us submissive toward God—Phil. 2:13.
Phil 2:13 ¹For it is ²God who ^{3a}operates in you both the ⁴willing and the ⁵working for *His* ^{6b}good pleasure.
- C. This power causes us to do the good works which God has ordained for us so that we may live the church life and bear the testimony of Jesus—Eph. 2:10.
Eph 2:10 For we are His ¹masterpiece, ^{2a}created in Christ Jesus for ^bgood works, which God prepared ³beforehand in order that we would ^cwalk in them.
- D. This power causes us to labor for the Lord with all our heart and strength—1 Cor. 15:10; Col. 1:28-29.
1 Cor 15:10 But by the ^{1a}grace of God I am what I am; and His ^bgrace unto me did ²not turn out to be ^cin vain, but, on the contrary, I ^dlabored more abundantly than all of them, yet not I but the grace of God which is with me.
Col 1:28 Whom we announce, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man ^{1a}full-grown ²in Christ;
Col 1:29 For which also I labor, ^{1a}struggling according to His ^boperation which operates in me in ²power.
- E. This power causes our service to be living and fresh—Rom. 6:4; 7:6; 2 Cor. 3:6.
Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
2 Cor 3:6 Who has also made us ^asufficient as ^bministers of a ^cnew covenant, *ministers* not of the ¹letter but of the ^{2d}Spirit; for the ³letter kills, but the ^{4c}Spirit gives life.

V. Ultimately, our enjoyment of the indwelling Spirit as the automatic law of the divine life is in the Body of Christ and for the Body of Christ with the goal of making us the same as God in life, nature, and expression but not in the Godhead to accomplish the goal of His eternal economy—Rom. 8:2, 28-29; 12:1-2; 11:36; 16:27; Phil. 1:19.

- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 11:36 Because ^aout from Him and ^bthrough Him and ^cto Him are all things. ^dTo Him be the glory forever. Amen.
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.
- Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to ^{1a}salvation through ²your ^bpetition and *the* ³bountiful ^csupply of the ^{4d}Spirit of Jesus Christ,

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Seven

The Resurrection of Christ and the Believers' Experience of Christ in His Resurrection Life

Scripture Reading: Rom. 1:3-4; 4:17, 24-25; 6:4-5, 8-9; 7:4; 8:9-11, 34; 10:9; 14:9

- Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
Rom 4:17 (As it is written, "I have appointed you a father of many nations") in the sight of God whom he ¹believed, ^bwho ²gives life to the dead and ³calls the things not being as being.
Rom 4:24 But for ours also to whom it is to be accounted, who believe on ¹Him who has raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,
Rom 4:25 Who was delivered ^afor our offenses and was ¹raised for our justification.
Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³in the likeness of His resurrection,
Rom 6:8 Now if we have ^adied ¹with Christ, we believe that we will also ^blive with Him,
Rom 6:9 Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, ^adies ¹no more; death lords it over Him no more.
Rom 7:4 So then, my brothers, ¹you also ^ahave been made dead to the law through the body of Christ so that you might be ²joined to ^banother, to Him who has been raised from the dead, that we might ³bear fruit to God.
Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? ¹It is Christ Jesus who ^adied and, rather, who ^bwas raised, who is also ^{2c}at the right hand of God, who also ^{3d}intercedes for us.
Rom 10:9 That if you ^aconfess with your ¹mouth ^bJesus as Lord and believe in your heart that God has ^{2c}raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;
Rom 14:9 For Christ ^adied and lived *again* for this, that He might be ^bLord both of the dead and of the living.

I. The book of Romans reveals the intrinsic significance of the resurrection of Christ—4:17; 6:4; 14:9; 1:3-4:

- Rom 4:17 (As it is written, "I have appointed you a father of many nations") in the sight of God whom he ¹believed, ^bwho ²gives life to the dead and ³calls the things not being as being.
Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
Rom 14:9 For Christ ^adied and lived *again* for this, that He might be ^bLord both of the dead and of the living.
Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,
Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;
A. God is the One who gives life to the dead; this is God's great power of resurrection—the power that Abraham experienced when he offered Isaac according to God's command—4:17; Heb. 11:17-19.
Rom 4:17 (As it is written, "I have appointed you a father of many nations") in the sight of God whom he ¹believed, ^bwho ²gives life to the dead and ³calls the things not being as being.
Heb 11:17 By faith Abraham, being tested, ^aoffered up Isaac; indeed he who gladly received the ^bpromises was offering up his only begotten,

Heb 11:18 Of whom it was said, "In Isaac shall your seed be called";

Heb 11:19 Counting that God was able to raise men even from the dead, from which he also received him back in figure.

B. Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, that is, through the manifestation of divinity—Rom. 6:4; 1:4; 8:34:

Rom 6:4 We have been buried therefore with Him through baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life.

Rom 1:4 Who was designated the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.

1. Considering Christ as God, the New Testament tells us that Christ Himself rose from the dead—14:9; John 10:17-18.

Rom 14:9 For Christ died and lived again for this, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

John 10:17 For this reason the Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again.

John 10:18 No one takes it away from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it again. This commandment I received from My Father.

2. Regarding Christ as man, the New Testament says that God raised Him from the dead—Rom. 8:11, 34; Acts 2:24; 3:15.

Rom 8:11 And if the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

Rom 8:34 Who is he who condemns? It is Christ Jesus who died and, rather, who was raised, who is also at the right hand of God, who also intercedes for us.

Acts 2:24 Whom God has raised up, having loosed the pangs of death, since it was not possible for Him to be held by it.

Acts 3:15 And the Author of life you killed, whom God has raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.

C. The Lord Jesus was raised from the dead for our justification—Rom. 4:25:

Rom 4:25 Who was delivered for our offenses and was raised for our justification.

1. Christ's resurrection proves that God's requirements were satisfied by His death for us, that we are justified by God because of His death, and that in Him, the resurrected One, we are accepted before God—3:24.

Rom 3:24 Being justified freely by His grace through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus;

2. As the resurrected One, He is in us to live for us a life that can be justified by God and is always acceptable to God—8:10; Gal. 2:20; 2 Cor. 5:9.

Rom 8:10 But if Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is life because of righteousness.

Gal 2:20 I am crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me.

2 Cor 5:9 Therefore also we are determined, whether at home or abroad, to gain the honor of being well pleasing to Him.

D. Christ died and lived again that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living; we live to the Lord, and we die to the Lord; therefore, whether we live or die, we are the Lord's—Rom. 14:8-9.

Rom 14:8 For whether we live, we live to the Lord, and whether we die, we die to the Lord. Therefore whether we live or we die, we are the Lord's.

Rom 14:9 For Christ died and lived again for this, that He might be Lord both of the dead and of the living.

E. Christ was designated the Son of God out of the resurrection of the dead, and His resurrection was His birth as God's firstborn Son—1:4; 8:29; Acts 13:33:

Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

Acts 13:33 That God has fully fulfilled this *promise* to us their children in raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, "^aYou are My Son; this day have I ¹begotten You."

1. Before His incarnation Christ already was the Son of God, the only begotten Son—John 1:18; Rom. 8:3.

John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the ¹only begotten Son, who is ²in the bosom of the Father, He has ^{3a}declared *Him*.

Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

2. By incarnation Christ put on an element, the human flesh, which had nothing to do with divinity; that part of Him needed to be sanctified and uplifted by passing through death and resurrection—John 1:14; Rom. 1:3-4.

John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.

Rom 1:3 Concerning ¹His Son, who ²came ³out of the ^{4a}seed of David according to the ⁵flesh,

Rom 1:4 Who was ¹designated the ^{2a}Son of God in ³power according to the ⁴Spirit of ⁵holiness ⁶out of the resurrection of the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord;

3. By resurrection His human nature was sanctified, uplifted, and transformed; hence, by resurrection He was designated the Son of God with His humanity, and now, as the Son of God, He possesses humanity as well as divinity—Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5.

Acts 13:33 That God has fully fulfilled this *promise* to us their children in raising up Jesus, as it is also written in the second Psalm, "^aYou are My Son; this day have I ¹begotten You."

Heb 1:5 For to which of the angels has He ever said, "^aYou are My Son; ¹this day have ^bI begotten You"? And again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me"?

4. By incarnation Christ brought God into man; by resurrection He brought man into God, that is, He brought His humanity into the divine sonship—Acts 7:56; Matt. 26:64; Dan. 7:13.

Acts 7:56 And he said, Behold, I see the ¹heavens ^aopened up and the ^bSon of Man standing at the right hand of God.

Matt 26:64 Jesus said to him, ^aYou have said *rightly*. Nevertheless I say to you, From now on you will see the ^{1b}Son of Man ^csitting at the right hand of Power and ^dcoming on the ^eclouds of heaven.

Dan 7:13 I watched in the night visions, And there with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming; And He came to the Ancient of Days, And they brought Him near before Him.

5. In this way the only begotten Son of God was made the firstborn Son of God, possessing both divinity and humanity—Rom. 8:29; Heb. 1:5.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

Heb 1:5 For to which of the angels has He ever said, "^aYou are My Son; ¹this day have ^bI begotten You"? And again, "I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me"?

6. God is using such a Christ, the firstborn Son, as the producer and as the prototype, the model, to produce His many sons—Rom. 8:29-30.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.

- F. In resurrection Christ is the pneumatic Christ, the life-giving Spirit—vv. 9-10:
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
1. Christ's resurrection was His transfiguration into the life-giving Spirit in order to enter into the believers—1 Cor. 15:45b; 2 Cor. 3:18; John 14:16-17.

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.

2 Cor 3:18 ¹But ²we all with ³unveiled face, ^{4a}beholding and reflecting like a ^{5b}mirror the ^{6c}glory of the Lord, are ⁷being ^dtransformed into the ⁸same ^eimage ⁹from glory to ^fglory, even as ¹⁰from the ¹¹Lord Spirit.

John 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another ^{1a}Comforter, that He may be with you forever,

John 14:17 *Even* the ^{1a}Spirit of reality, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know *Him*; *but* you know Him, because ²He abides with you and shall be ^{3b}in you.
 2. The reality of resurrection is Christ as the life-giving Spirit—1 Cor. 15:3-4, 20, 45b.

1 Cor 15:3 For I delivered to you, first of all, that which also I ^areceived, that ¹Christ ^bdied for our ^csins according to the ^{2d}Scriptures;

1 Cor 15:4 And that He was ^aburied, and that He has been ^braised on the ^cthird day according to the ^dScriptures;

1 Cor 15:20 ¹But now Christ has been ^araised from the dead, the ^{2b}firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep.

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.
 3. Not only has Christ become the life-giving Spirit, but when He comes to us, He comes as the Spirit, the pneumatic Christ—John 20:21-22.

John 20:21 Then Jesus said to them again, ^aPeace be to you; as the Father has ¹sent Me, I also ^{2b}send you.

John 20:22 And when He had said this, He ^abreathed into *them* and said to them, ^bReceive the Holy ^{1c}Spirit.
 4. When we receive Christ today, we receive not only the redeeming Christ but also the life-giving Christ; now we enjoy the redeeming Christ, the Lamb, and the pneumatic Christ, the Spirit—1:29; 20:22; Rom. 8:3, 9.

John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming to him and said, Behold, the ^{1a}Lamb of God, who takes away the ^bsin of the ²world!

John 20:22 And when He had said this, He ^abreathed into *them* and said to them, ^bReceive the Holy ^{1c}Spirit.

Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,

Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
 5. If we know and experience Christ as the pneumatic Christ, we will be brought into resurrection and live in resurrection—John 11:25; Phil. 3:10.

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the ^alife; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall ^blive;

Phil 3:10 To ^{1a}know Him and the ^{2b}power of His resurrection and the ^{3c}fellowship of His sufferings, being ^{4d}conformed to His death,
 6. The pneumatic Christ is the indwelling Christ; in resurrection Christ as the life-giving Spirit is in the believers—Rom. 8:9-10; John 14:16-17; 2 Cor. 13:5; Col. 1:27.

Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.

Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

John 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another ^{1a}Comforter, that He may be with you forever,

- John 14:17 *Even* the ^{1a}Spirit of reality, whom the world cannot receive, because it does not behold Him or know *Him*; *but* you know Him, because ²He abides with you and shall be ^{3b}in you.
- 2 Cor 13:5 Test yourselves whether you are ^ain the ¹faith; ²prove yourselves. Or do you not realize about yourselves that ³Jesus Christ is in you, unless you are ^{4b}disapproved?
- Col 1:27 To whom God willed to make known what are the ^{1a}riches of the glory of this ^bmystery among the Gentiles, ²which is ^{3c}Christ ⁴in you, the ^dhope of ^{5e}glory,

II. The book of Romans unveils crucial aspects of the believers' experience of Christ in His resurrection life—4:24; 10:9; 6:4-5, 8-9; 7:4; 8:11:

- Rom 4:24 But for ours also to whom it is to be accounted, who believe on ¹Him who has raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,
- Rom 10:9 That if you ^aconfess with your ¹mouth ^bJesus as Lord and believe in your heart that God has ^{2c}raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³in the *likeness* of His resurrection,
- Rom 6:8 Now if we have ^adied ¹with Christ, we believe that we will also ^blive with Him,
- Rom 6:9 Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, ^adies ¹no more; death lords it over Him no more.
- Rom 7:4 So then, my brothers, ¹you also ^ahave been made dead to the law through the body of Christ so that you might be ²joined to ^banother, to Him who has been raised from the dead, that we might ³bear fruit to God.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- A. We believe on God who has raised Jesus our Lord from the dead; the faith that is accounted to us as righteousness is our believing on God, who righteously judged Christ for our sins, righteously put Him to death in our place, and righteously raised Him from the dead—4:3, 9, 22, 24-25.
- Rom 4:3 For what does the Scripture say? "^aAnd Abraham ¹believed God, and it was accounted to him as righteousness."
- Rom 4:9 Is this blessing then upon the circumcision *only*, or also upon the uncircumcision? For we say, Faith was accounted to Abraham as righteousness.
- Rom 4:22 Therefore also it was accounted to him as righteousness.
- Rom 4:24 But for ours also to whom it is to be accounted, who believe on ¹Him who has raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,
- Rom 4:25 Who was delivered ^afor our offenses and was ¹raised for our justification.
- B. If we confess with our mouth Jesus as Lord and believe in our heart that God has raised Him from the dead, we will be saved—10:9:
- Rom 10:9 That if you ^aconfess with your ¹mouth ^bJesus as Lord and believe in your heart that God has ^{2c}raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;
1. Christ's being raised from the dead was invisible; hence, it requires our believing.
 2. Although Christ's death has redeemed us, it is His life in resurrection alone that can save us—3:24; 5:10.
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
3. Only when we believe in the great miracle that God performed in Him in raising Him from the dead can we be both redeemed and saved—6:4; 10:9.
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- Rom 10:9 That if you ^aconfess with your ¹mouth ^bJesus as Lord and believe in your heart that God has ^{2c}raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;

- C. After baptism we become a new person in resurrection, and we walk in newness of life—6:3-4:
- Rom 6:3 Or are you ignorant that all of us who have been ^{1a}baptized into ²Christ Jesus have been baptized into ³His death?
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
1. Resurrection is not only a future state; it is also a present process—8:11.

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
 2. To walk in newness of life is to live today in the realm of resurrection and to reign in life—6:4; 5:17.

Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.

Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
 3. Living in the realm of resurrection is a living that deals with all that is of Adam in us until we are fully transformed and conformed to the image of Christ as the firstborn Son of God—12:2; 8:29.

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- D. Romans 6:5 says that we will be in the likeness of Christ's resurrection; this does not refer to a future, objective resurrection but to the present process of growth:
- Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³*in the likeness* of His resurrection,
1. Just as the element of Christ's death is found only in Him, so the element of Christ's resurrection is found only in Christ Himself; He Himself is resurrection—John 11:25.

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the ^alife; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall ^blive;
 2. After experiencing a proper baptism, we continue to grow in and with Christ in the likeness of His resurrection; this is to walk in newness of life—Rom. 6:4-5.

Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.

Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³*in the likeness* of His resurrection,
- E. In His resurrection Christ is transcendent over corruption and death; since we are one with Him in this resurrection, we also are transcendent over corruption and death—vv. 8-9.
- Rom 6:8 Now if we have ^adied ¹with Christ, we believe that we will also ^blive with Him,
- Rom 6:9 Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, ^adies ¹no more; death lords it over Him no more.
- F. We have been joined to Him who has been raised from the dead, to the resurrected Christ as our Husband; this joining indicates that in our new status as a wife, we have an organic union in person, name, life, and existence with Christ in His resurrection—7:4.
- Rom 7:4 So then, my brothers, ¹you also ^ahave been made dead to the law through the body of Christ so that you might be ²joined to ^banother, to Him who has been raised from the dead, that we might ³bear fruit to God.

G. If the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in us, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to our mortal body and to our entire tripartite being so that we may carry out God's will to have the Body of Christ—8:2, 6, 10-11; 12:1-2, 4-5.

Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.

Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.

Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.

H. The church as the Body of Christ is absolutely in the resurrection life of Christ—8:11; 12:4-5; 1 Pet. 1:3; Eph. 2:6; Matt. 16:18; cf. Gen. 2:21-24:

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,

Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.

1 Pet 1:3 ^{1a}Blessed be the ²God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great ^{3b}mercy has ^{4c}regenerated us ⁵unto a ⁶living ^dhope ⁷through the ^eresurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

Eph 2:6 And ^{1a}raised *us* up ²together with *Him* and ^{3b}seated *us* together with *Him* in the ^{4c}heavenlies ⁵in Christ Jesus,

Matt 16:18 And I ¹also say to you that you are ^{2a}Peter, and upon ³this ^brock I will ^{4c}build My ^{5d}church, and the ^{6e}gates of ^fHades shall not prevail ^gagainst it.

Gen 2:21 And Jehovah God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh in its place.

Gen 2:22 And Jehovah God built the rib, which He had taken from the man, into a woman and brought her to the man.

Gen 2:23 And the man said, This time this is bone of my bones And flesh of my flesh; This one shall be called Woman Because out of Man this one was taken.

Gen 2:24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife, and they shall become one flesh.

1. The church is a new creation in Christ's resurrection—2 Cor. 5:17.

2 Cor 5:17 ¹So then if anyone is ^{2a}in Christ, *he is* a ^{3b}new creation. The ^{4c}old things have ^dpassed away; ⁵behold, ⁶they have become ^enew.

2. To be in the reality of the Body of Christ, we need to be absolutely in the resurrection life of Christ—John 11:25; Rom. 8:11; 1 Cor. 15:45b; 2 Cor. 1:9:

John 11:25 Jesus said to her, I am the resurrection and the ^alife; he who believes into Me, even if he should die, shall ^blive;

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.

2 Cor 1:9 ¹Indeed we ourselves had the ²response of ^adeath in ourselves, that we should ^bnot base our ^cconfidence ^don ourselves but on ³God, who ^eraises the dead;

- a. The Body of Christ is in resurrection, that is, in the pneumatic Christ, the life-giving Spirit—Rom. 8:9-10; 12:4-5; 1 Cor. 15:45b; 2 Cor. 3:17.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- 1 Cor 15:45b...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.
- 2 Cor 3:17 ¹And the ²Lord is the ^{3a}Spirit; and where the ^{4b}Spirit of the Lord is, there is ^{5c}freedom.
- b. The Body of Christ is the issue of our living by the resurrection life of Christ—Rom. 6:4-5, 8-9; 8:11; 12:4-5.
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- Rom 6:5 For if we have ¹grown together with *Him* in the ²likeness of His death, indeed we will also be ³in the likeness of His resurrection,
- Rom 6:8 Now if we have ^adied ¹with Christ, we believe that we will also ^blive with Him,
- Rom 6:9 Knowing that Christ, having been raised from the dead, ^adies ¹no more; death lords it over Him no more.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
3. In order to live the Body life in the local churches, we need to live in the organic union with the resurrected Christ—vv. 4-5; 16:1, 3-5, 7-13, 16.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 16:1 I ¹commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a ^adeaconess of the ²church which is in ^bCenchrea,
- Rom 16:3 Greet ^aPrisca and Aquila, my ^bfellow workers in Christ Jesus,
- Rom 16:4 Who ¹risked their own necks for my ²life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ^{3a}churches of the Gentiles;
- Rom 16:5 And *greet* the ^{1a}church, which is in their ²house. Greet Epaenetus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.
- Rom 16:7 Greet Andronicus and Junia, my ^akinsmen and my ^bfellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
- Rom 16:8 Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.
- Rom 16:9 Greet Urbanus, our ^afellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.
- Rom 16:10 Greet Apelles, ¹approved in Christ. Greet ²those of the *household of* Aristobulus.
- Rom 16:11 Greet Herodion, my ^akinsman. Greet ¹those of the *household of* Narcissus who are in the Lord.
- Rom 16:12 Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Greet Persis, the beloved *sister*, one who has labored much in the Lord.
- Rom 16:13 Greet ^aRufus, ^bchosen in the Lord, and his mother as well as ¹mine.
- Rom 16:16 Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the ^{1a}churches of Christ greet you.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Eight

The Dispensing of the Triune God as Life into the Tripartite Man according to His Righteousness, through His Holiness, and unto His Glory

Scripture Reading: Rom. 1:17; 6:19, 22; 8:2, 6, 10-11, 18, 21; 9:23; 11:36; 12:1-5; 16:27

- Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."
- Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.
- Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 8:18 For I ¹consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the coming ^aglory to be revealed ²upon us.
- Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
- Rom 9:23 In order that He might make known the ^ariches of His ¹glory upon ^bvessels of ^cmercy, which He had before prepared unto ^dglory,
- Rom 11:36 Because ^aout from Him and ^bthrough Him and ^cto Him are all things. ^dTo Him be the glory forever. Amen.
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 12:3 For I say, through the ^agrace given to me, to every one who is among you, not to ¹think more ^bhighly *of himself* than he ought to think, but to think so as to be ^csober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a ^dmeasure of faith.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

I. God's eternal economy is to dispense Himself as the law of the Spirit of life into man so that His divine attributes of righteousness, holiness, and glory would become man's human virtues for God's corporate expression as the reality of the Body of Christ in the local churches to consummate the New Jerusalem as the city of righteousness, holiness, and glory—Gen. 2:9; John 10:10b; 14:6a; 1 Cor. 15:45b; Rom. 8:2; 2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:2, 9-11:

Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

John 10:10b ...I ^ahave come that they may have ¹life and may have *it* abundantly.

John 14:6a Jesus said to him, I am the ¹way and the ^{2a}reality and the ^blife; ...

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.

Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.

2 Pet 3:13 But according to His ^{1a}promise we are expecting ^{2b}new heavens and a new earth, in which ³righteousness ⁴dwells.

- Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.
- Rev 21:9 And ¹one of the ^aseven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ^bCome here; I will show you the ^{2c}bride, the ^dwife of the Lamb.
- Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the ^{1a}glory of God. Her ^{2b}light was like a most ^{3c}precious stone, like a ^{4d}jasper stone, as clear as ^ecrystal.

A. God's desire is to work Himself into us to the extent that He becomes us and we become Him, that we and He become completely identical in life, nature, and image; this is the pinnacle of His economy—John 1:12-13; 2 Pet. 1:4; 2 Cor. 3:18.

John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,

John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

2 Pet 1:4 ¹Through ²which He has granted to us precious and ³exceedingly great ^apromises that through ⁴these you might become ^bpartakers of the divine nature, ⁵having ^cescaped the ⁶corruption which is in the ^dworld ⁷by ^elust.

2 Cor 3:18 ¹But ²we all with ³unveiled face, ^{4a}beholding and reflecting like a ^{5b}mirror the ^{6c}glory of the Lord, are ⁷being ^dtransformed into the ⁸same ^eimage ⁹from glory to ^fglory, even as ¹⁰from the ¹¹Lord Spirit.

B. Man was created in the image of God as a living vessel to receive and contain God as life for the reproduction, the duplication, of God in life—Gen. 1:26; 2:7; Rom. 9:21, 23; 2 Cor. 4:7; John 12:24.

Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

Gen 2:7 Jehovah God formed man with the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

Rom 9:21 Or does not the ^apotter have authority over the clay to make out of the same lump one ^{1b}vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor?

Rom 9:23 In order that He might make known the ^ariches of His ¹glory upon ^bvessels of ^cmercy, which He had before prepared unto ^dglory,

2 Cor 4:7 ¹But we have this ^{2a}treasure in earthen ^bvessels that the ^{3c}excellency of the ^dpower may be of God and not out of us.

John 12:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, ^aUnless the grain of wheat ¹falls into the ground and dies, it abides alone; but if it dies, it bears ^{2b}much fruit.

II. Christ died on the cross to satisfy the requirements of God's righteousness, holiness, and glory and was resurrected to become the life-dispensing Spirit as the reality of the tree of life to be our righteousness, holiness, and glory—Gen. 3:24; 1 Cor. 15:45b; 1:30; cf. Eph. 5:25-27:

Gen 3:24 So He drove the man out, and at the east of the garden of Eden He placed the cherubim and a flaming sword which turned in every direction to guard the way to the tree of life.

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.

1 Cor 1:30 But ^{1a}of Him you are ^bin Christ Jesus, who became ^cwisdom to us from God: both ^{2d}righteousness and ^esanctification and ^fredemption,

Eph 5:25 Husbands, ^{1a}love your wives even ²as Christ also ^bloved the church and gave Himself up for her

Eph 5:26 That He might ^{1a}sanctify her, cleansing *her* by the ^{2b}washing of the ³water in the ^{4c}word,

Eph 5:27 That He might ^{1a}present the ^{2b}church to Himself ³glorious, not having ⁴spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be ^{5c}holy and ^dwithout blemish.

A. The life of the Triune God dispensed into our tripartite being makes us men of life to be God's sons and the members of Christ to constitute the Body of Christ for His expression, thus fulfilling God's original intention—Gen. 2:7, 9; Rom. 8:14; 12:5:

Gen 2:7 Jehovah God formed man with the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul.

- Gen 2:9 And out of the ground Jehovah God caused to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, as well as the tree of life in the middle of the garden and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
1. "The law of the Spirit of life [Gk. *zoe*] has freed me in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and of death"—8:2.
 2. "If Christ is in you, though the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is life [Gk. *zoe*] because of righteousness"—v. 10.
 3. "The mind set on the spirit is life [Gk. *zoe*] and peace"—v. 6.
Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
 4. "If the Spirit of the One who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life [Gk. *zoe*] to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you"—v. 11.
- B. The three primary colors of the rainbow around God's throne are blue (the color of the sapphire throne, which signifies God's righteousness—Ezek. 1:26; Psa. 89:14), red (the color of the sanctifying fire, which signifies God's holiness—Ezek. 1:4, 13, 27; Heb. 12:29), and yellow (the color of the glowing electrum, which signifies God's glory—Ezek. 1:4, 27; Heb. 1:3):
- Ezek 1:26 And above the expanse that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, like the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was One in appearance like a man, above it.
- Psa 89:14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Lovingkindness and truth go before Your face.
- Ezek 1:4 And I looked, and there came a storm wind from the north, a great cloud and a fire flashing incessantly; and there was a brightness around it, and from the midst of it there was something like the sight of electrum, from the midst of the fire.
- Ezek 1:13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches; the fire went to and fro among the living creatures, and the fire was bright; and out of the fire went forth lightning.
- Ezek 1:27 Then I saw something like the sight of electrum, like the appearance of fire encased all around, from the appearance of His loins and upward; and from the appearance of His loins and downward, I saw something like the appearance of fire. And there was brightness all around Him.
- Heb 12:29 For our God is also a ¹consuming ^afire.
- Heb 1:3 Who, being the ¹effulgence of His glory and the ^aimpress of His ^bsubstance and upholding and bearing all things by the ²word of His power, having made ³purification of sins, ^{4c}sat down on the right hand of the ^{5d}Majesty on ⁶high;
1. The rainbow around God's throne signifies that God is the covenanting God, the faithful God, who will keep His new covenant to impart the newness of life into His chosen ones to make them the New Jerusalem while executing His judgment upon the earth—Gen. 9:13; Rev. 4:3; 21:2; Rom. 6:4; Ezek. 1:26-28; 36:26-27.
Gen 9:13 I set My bow in the clouds, and it shall be for a sign of a covenant between Me and the earth.
Rev 4:3 And He who was sitting was like a ^{1a}jasper stone and a ^{2b}sardius in appearance, and *there was* a ^{3c}rainbow around the throne like an ^{4d}emerald in appearance.
Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.
Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
Ezek 1:26 And above the expanse that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, like the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was One in appearance like a man, above it.

Ezek 1:27 Then I saw something like the sight of electrum, like the appearance of fire encased all around, from the appearance of His loins and upward; and from the appearance of His loins and downward, I saw something like the appearance of fire. And there was brightness all around Him.

Ezek 1:28 Like the appearance of the rainbow that is in the cloud on a day of rain, such was the appearance of the brightness all around. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of Jehovah. And when I saw it, I fell on my face and I heard the voice of someone speaking.

Ezek 36:26 I will also give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you; and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

Ezek 36:27 And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and My ordinances you shall keep and do.

2. The spiritual reality of this rainbow should be manifest in the church today; we need to allow God to fill us with His righteous presence by giving Him the full opportunity to work in us as the sanctifying fire for His radiant expression of glory through our coordination as the corporate Christ—1:5-14, 26-28.

Ezek 1:5 And from the midst of it there came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: They had the likeness of a man.

Ezek 1:6 And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings.

Ezek 1:7 And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like the sight of burnished bronze.

Ezek 1:8 And the hands of a man were under their wings on their four sides. And the four of them had their faces and their wings thus:

Ezek 1:9 Their wings were joined one to another; they did not turn as they went; each went straight forward.

Ezek 1:10 As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man; and the four of them had the face of a lion on the right side, and the four of them had the face of an ox on the left side, and the four of them had the face of an eagle.

Ezek 1:11 And thus their faces were. And their wings were spread out upward; two wings of each were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

Ezek 1:12 And each went straight forward; wherever the Spirit was to go, they went; they did not turn as they went.

Ezek 1:13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches; the fire went to and fro among the living creatures, and the fire was bright; and out of the fire went forth lightning.

Ezek 1:14 And the living creatures ran to and fro like the appearance of a lightning bolt.

Ezek 1:26 And above the expanse that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, like the appearance of a sapphire stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was One in appearance like a man, above it.

Ezek 1:27 Then I saw something like the sight of electrum, like the appearance of fire encased all around, from the appearance of His loins and upward; and from the appearance of His loins and downward, I saw something like the appearance of fire. And there was brightness all around Him.

Ezek 1:28 Like the appearance of the rainbow that is in the cloud on a day of rain, such was the appearance of the brightness all around. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of Jehovah. And when I saw it, I fell on my face and I heard the voice of someone speaking.

3. Christ Himself, signified by the rainbow of righteousness, holiness, and glory, is the covenant of God given to His people for their "Christification," which is to make them exactly the same as He is in life, nature, and expression but not in the Godhead—Isa. 42:6; Heb. 8:10-12.

Isa 42:6 I am Jehovah; I have called You in righteousness; I have held You by the hand; I have kept You and I have given You As a covenant for the people, as a light for the nations;

Heb 8:10 For ^athis is the covenant which I will covenant with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will impart My ¹laws into their ²mind, and on their hearts I will ³inscribe them; and ⁴I will be God to them, and ⁵they will be a people to Me.

- Heb 8:11 And they shall by no means each ^ateach his fellow citizen and each his brother, saying,
¹Know the Lord; for all will know Me from the little one to the great one among them.
- Heb 8:12 For ^aI will be ¹propitious to their unrighteousnesses, and their sins I shall by no means remember anymore."

C. Christ is wisdom to us from God, transmitting Himself into us as righteousness (that we might be reborn in our spirit), sanctification (that we might be transformed in our soul), and redemption (that we might be glorified in our body)—1 Cor. 1:30; Rom. 8:10; 12:2; 8:23; Phil. 3:21.

- 1 Cor 1:30 But ^{1a}of Him you are ^bin Christ Jesus, who became ^cwisdom to us from God: both ^{2d}righteousness and ^esanctification and ^fredemption,
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.
- Phil 3:21 Who will ^{1a}transfigure the ^{2b}body of our humiliation to be ^cconformed to the ³body of His ^dglory, ⁴according to His operation by which He is able even to ^esubject all things to Himself.

D. The transmission of Christ, as the multifarious wisdom of God, into our being makes us the masterpiece of the Triune God as the wise exhibition of all that He is, a poem expressing His infinite wisdom and divine design—1 Cor. 1:30; Eph. 2:10; 3:9-11.

- 1 Cor 1:30 But ^{1a}of Him you are ^bin Christ Jesus, who became ^cwisdom to us from God: both ^{2d}righteousness and ^esanctification and ^fredemption,
- Eph 2:10 For we are His ¹masterpiece, ^{2a}created in Christ Jesus for ^bgood works, which God prepared ³beforehand in order that we would ^cwalk in them.
- Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all *that they may see* what the ^{1a}economy of the ^{2b}mystery is, which ³throughout the ages has been ^chidden in God, who created all things,
- Eph 3:10 In order that now to the ^{1a}rulers and the authorities in the ^bheavenlies the multifarious ^{2c}wisdom of God might be made known through the ^{3d}church,
- Eph 3:11 According to the ¹eternal ^apurpose which He ²made in ³Christ Jesus our Lord,

E. In eternity as the New Jerusalem (a city whose foundations have the appearance of a rainbow—Rev. 21:19-20), we will be a rainbow to testify of God's faithfulness to carry out His new covenant in making us exactly the same as He is as righteousness, holiness, and glory—vv. 10-11.

- Rev 21:19 The ^{1a}foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every ^bprecious stone: the first foundation was ²jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;
- Rev 21:20 The fifth, ^asardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysopease; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.
- Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,
- Rev 21:11 Having the ^{1a}glory of God. Her ^{2b}light was like a most ^{3c}precious stone, like a ^{4d}jasper stone, as clear as ^ecrystal.

III. Romans reveals that in every church there must be the base of God's righteousness (God's procedure), the process of God's holiness (God's nature), and the goal of God's glory (God's expression) to bring us into the heart of God to have the reality of the Body of Christ through the local churches—1:17; 8:10; 6:19, 22; 8:18, 21; 9:23; 11:36—12:5; 16:27:

- Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, ^b"But the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

- Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.
- Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.
- Rom 8:18 For I ¹consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the coming ^aglory to be revealed ²upon us.
- Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
- Rom 9:23 In order that He might make known the ^ariches of His ¹glory upon ^bvessels of ^cmercy, which He had before prepared unto ^dglory,
- Rom 11:36 Because ^aout from Him and ^bthrough Him and ^cto Him are all things. ^dTo Him be the glory forever. Amen.
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 12:3 For I say, through the ^agrace given to me, to every one who is among you, not to ¹think more ^bhighly *of himself* than he ought to think, but to think so as to be ^csober-minded, as God has apportioned to each a ^dmeasure of faith.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

A. Romans reveals the tabernacle of God as the Body life realized in the church life (chs. 12—16) with the basic structure of righteousness (3:21—5:11), holiness (v. 12—8:13), and glory (vv. 14-39):

1. Justification through Christ's redemption is in the outer court, sanctification is in the Holy Place, and glorification is in the Holy of Holies.
2. The church life is the Triune God mingled with His chosen people, who are justified, sanctified, glorified, and built together to be the tabernacle, the reality of the Body of Christ in the local churches to consummate in the New Jerusalem, the ultimate tabernacle of God—Rev. 21:3.

Rev 21:3 And I heard a ^aloud voice out of the throne, saying, Behold, the ^{1b}tabernacle of God is with men, and He will ^ctabernacle with them, and ^dthey will be His peoples, and God Himself will be with them *and be* their God.

3. The dispensing of the Triune God is according to His righteousness, through His holiness, and unto His glory; the ultimate goal of the dispensing of the Triune God as life is glory, the expression of God in and through the church as the Body of Christ—Rom. 5:17; 6:19-23; 8:18, 21; 16:27; Eph. 3:16-21.

Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.

Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.

Rom 6:20 For when you were ^aslaves of sin, you were free with regard to righteousness.

Rom 6:21 What fruit then did you have at that time? Things of which you are now ashamed, for the end of those things is death.

Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.

Rom 6:23 For the ¹wages of sin is ^{2a}death, but the gift of God is ^{3b}eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 8:18 For I ¹consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the coming ^aglory to be revealed ²upon us.

- Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.
- Eph 3:16 ¹That He would grant you, according to the ^{2a}riches of His glory, to be ^{3b}strengthened with ^{4c}power through His ⁵Spirit ⁶into the ^dinner man,
- Eph 3:17 That Christ may make His ^ahome in your ¹hearts through ²faith, that you, being ^{3b}rooted and grounded in ^{4c}love,
- Eph 3:18 May be full of strength to ¹apprehend with ^{2a}all the saints what the ³breadth and length and height and depth are
- Eph 3:19 And to know the ¹knowledge-surpassing ^alove of Christ, that you may be ^bfilled ²unto all the ^{3c}fullness of ⁴God.
- Eph 3:20 ¹But ^ato Him who is ^bable to do superabundantly above all that we ²ask or think, according to the ^{3c}power which operates in us,
- Eph 3:21 ^aTo Him be the ¹glory in the ^{2b}church ³and in ⁴Christ Jesus unto ⁵all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

B. Christ's death is for God's righteousness, Christ's resurrection is for God's holiness, and Christ's ascension is for God's glory; when Christ comes back, the glorification of His saints will be consummated.

C. As our Substitute, Christ died on the cross for us in order to fulfill God's righteous requirements for our justification so that He could dispense Himself as life into us—John 19:34; Rom. 1:17; 3:23-25; 5:18; Rev. 22:14:

John 19:34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately there came out ^{1a}blood and ^bwater.

Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."

Rom 3:23 For ^aall have sinned and fall short of the ¹glory of God,

Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;

Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,

Rom 5:18 So then as *it was* through one offense unto condemnation to all men, so also *it was* through one ¹righteous act unto justification of ²life to all men.

Rev 22:14 ^{1a}Blessed are those who ^{2b}wash their ^crobes that ³they may have ^{4d}right to the ^etree of life and may ^fenter ⁵by the ^ggates into the city.

1. A proper Christian is one who has died with Christ and who conducts himself daily according to this fact; if a believer lives in a natural way, he will be unrighteous, but if he experiences the death of the cross, he will be righteous in everything, with everyone, and in every way—Gal. 2:20; 2 Cor. 3:9.

Gal 2:20 I am ^{1a}crucified with Christ; and *it is* ²no longer I *who* live, but *it is* ^{3b}Christ *who* lives in me; and the ⁴life which I now live in the flesh I ^clive in ⁵faith, the ^dfaith ⁶of the ⁷Son of God, who ^{8c}loved me and ^fgave Himself up for me.

2 Cor 3:9 For if there is glory with the ministry of ^{1a}condemnation, much more the ministry of ^{2b}righteousness ³abounds with glory.

2. Only the death of Christ and our death with Christ fulfill the requirements of God's righteousness and give God the ground to righteously dispense Himself as the divine life into our entire being so that we may be swallowed up by life to be the city of life—Rom. 8:10, 6, 11; 2 Cor. 5:4.

Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

2 Cor 5:4 For also, we who are in this tabernacle groan, being ^{1a}burdened, ²in that we do not desire to be unclothed, but clothed upon, that ³what is ^bmortal may be ^{4c}swallowed up by life.

3. To live and serve as a minister of the new covenant is to take the way of righteousness, the living out and genuine expression of Christ, by recognizing that we do not have any qualification to be a servant of God, that as a man in the flesh we are good for nothing except death and burial—Matt. 3:13-17; 21:32.

Matt 3:13 Then Jesus came from ^aGalilee to the Jordan to John to be ^{1b}baptized by him.

Matt 3:14 But John tried to prevent Him, saying, It is I *who* have need of being baptized by You, and You come to me?

Matt 3:15 But Jesus answered and said to him, Permit it for now, for it is fitting for us in this way to ^afulfill all ¹righteousness. Then he permitted Him.

Matt 3:16 And ¹having been baptized, Jesus went up immediately from the water, and behold, the ²heavens were ^aopened to Him, and He saw the ³Spirit of God descending like a ^{4b}dove and coming ^cupon Him.

Matt 3:17 And behold, a ^avoice out of the heavens, saying, ¹This is My ^bSon, the Beloved, in whom I have found My ^cdelight.

Matt 21:32 For John came to you in the ^away of ¹righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the harlots believed him. And you, when you saw *it*, did not later regret *it* to believe him.

D. Sanctification is the subjective activity of holiness; it is holiness in action:

1. Sanctification is the resurrected Christ as "the Spirit the Holy," the sanctifying Spirit in our spirit, working Himself as God's holy nature into our being to make us the holy city—1 Thes. 5:23; Rom. 6:19, 22; 15:16; 8:4.

1 Thes 5:23 ¹And the ²God of ^apeace Himself ^{3b}sanctify you ⁴wholly, and may your ^{5c}spirit and ^dsoul and ^ebody be ^fpreserved ⁶complete, ^gwithout blame, ⁷at the ^{8h}coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.

Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.

Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.

2. The divine sanctification is the holding line in the carrying out of the divine economy, the process of God's organic salvation as God's move to deify man, making man God in life and in nature but not in the Godhead—Heb. 2:10-11; Eph. 1:4-5; Rev. 21:2.

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting ^afor ¹Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading ^{2b}many sons into ^{3c}glory, to make the ^{4d}Author of their ^esalvation ^{5f}perfect through sufferings.

Heb 2:11 For both ¹He who ^asanctifies and those who are being ^bsanctified are all ²of One, for which cause He is not ashamed to call them ^cbrothers,

Eph 1:4 Even as He ^{1a}chose us in Him ^{2b}before the foundation of the world to be ^{3c}holy and ⁴without blemish ⁵before Him ⁶in ^{7d}love,

Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,

Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.

3. To live and serve as a minister of the new covenant is to walk in newness of life and serve in newness of spirit as a laboring priest of the gospel of God in order to present the saved sinners to God as an acceptable offering sanctified in the Holy Spirit—Rom. 6:4; 7:6; 15:16.

Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.

Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.

Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.

E. The ultimate goal of the dispensing of the Triune God is that God would be expressed through the Body of Christ for His glory in the church—Eph. 3:20-21; Rom. 8:19, 21, 28-30; 16:27:

Eph 3:20 ¹But ^ato Him who is ^bable to do superabundantly above all that we ²ask or think, according to the ^{3c}power which operates in us,

Eph 3:21 ^aTo Him be the ¹glory in the ^{2b}church ³and in ⁴Christ Jesus unto ⁵all the generations forever and ever. Amen.

Rom 8:19 For the ¹anxious watching of the creation eagerly awaits the ²revelation of the sons of God.

Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.

Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to *His* ⁵purpose.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.

Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

1. The oneness in John 17 is the church; when the oneness is realized in a thorough way, by the full denial of the self, the Son glorifies the Father in the church—vv. 1, 21-23.

John 17:1 These things Jesus spoke, and ^alifting up His eyes to heaven, He said, ^bFather, the hour has come; ^{1c}glorify Your Son that the Son may ^dglorify You;

John 17:21 That they all may be ^{1a}one; even as You, Father, are ^bin Me and I ^cin You, that they also may be ^din Us; that the ^eworld may believe that You have ^fsent Me.

John 17:22 And the ^{1a}glory which You have given Me I have given to them, that they may be ^{2b}one, even as We are ^cone;

John 17:23 I ^ain them, and You ^bin Me, that they may be perfected into ^cone, that the world may know that You have ^dsent Me and have ^{1e}loved them even as You have loved Me.

2. This indicates that wherever there is the proper church life, there is the glorification of the Father, for the church life expresses the Father.

3. To live and serve as a minister of the new covenant is to do all to the glory of God for the exaltation of Christ—Rom. 11:36; 1 Cor. 10:31; Phil. 1:20; 2 Cor. 4:5.

Rom 11:36 Because ^aout from Him and ^bthrough Him and ^cto Him are all things. ^dTo Him be the glory forever. Amen.

1 Cor 10:31 ¹Therefore ²whether you ^aeat or drink, or ^bwhatever you do, do all to the ^cglory of God.

Phil 1:20 According to my earnest expectation and hope that in nothing I will be put to ^ashame, but with all boldness, as always, even now Christ will be ¹magnified ^bin my body, whether through life or through ^cdeath.

2 Cor 4:5 ¹For we do not ^apreach ourselves but Christ Jesus as ^{2b}Lord, and ourselves as your ^{3c}slaves for Jesus' sake.

F. The dispensing of the Triune God as life according to His righteousness, through His holiness, and unto His glory is for us to become the New Jerusalem with Christ as our solid foundation of righteousness, our pure constituent of holiness, and our radiant expression of glory—Rev. 21:2, 9-11.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.

Rev 21:9 And ¹one of the ^aseven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, ^bCome here; I will show you the ^{2c}bride, the ^dwife of the Lamb.

Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the ^{1a}glory of God. Her ^{2b}light was like a most ^{3c}precious stone, like a ^{4d}jasper stone, as clear as ^ecrystal.

G. Thus, the Spirit, as the processed and consummated God, and the bride, as the processed and consummated church, are joined to become a loving pair of one entity in life for eternity—22:17a; cf. 1 Cor. 6:17.

Rev **22:17a** And the ^{1a}Spirit and the ^bbride say, ^{2c}Come! And let him who hears say, Come! ...

1 Cor **6:17** But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Nine

Children of God, Sons of God, and Heirs of God

Scripture Reading: Rom. 8:14, 16-17, 21, 23

- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.
Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.

I. Being children of God is our initial, or primary, relationship with God; we need to grow to become sons of God, and then we need further growth unto maturity in order to become heirs of God—Rom. 8:14, 16-17, 23.

- Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.
Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.

II. "The Spirit Himself witnesses with our spirit that we are children of God"—v. 16:

- A. As believers in Christ the Son of God, we have been born of God the Father, the source of life, to be children of God with the life and nature of God—John 1:12-13; 3:15; 2 Pet. 1:4.
John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,
John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
John 3:15 That every one who believes into Him may have ¹eternal life.
2 Pet 1:4 ¹Through ²which He has granted to us precious and ³exceedingly great ^apromises that through ⁴these you might become ^bpartakers of the divine nature, ⁵having ^cescaped the ⁶corruption which is in the ^dworld ⁷by ^elust.
- B. The greatest wonder in the entire universe is that human beings could be begotten of God and sinners could be made children of God—1 John 2:29—3:1; Rom. 5:19; 8:16, 21, 23.
1 John 2:29 If you ¹know that ²He is ^{3a}righteous, ⁴you ⁵know that everyone who ^{6b}practices ^crighteousness also has been ⁷begotten of Him.
1 John 3:1 ¹Behold what manner of ^{2a}love the ³Father has given to us, that we should be called ^{4b}children of God; and we are. ⁵Because of this the world does not ^{6c}know us, ⁷because it did not know Him.
Rom 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of one man the many were ¹constituted sinners, so also through the ²obedience of the One the many will be constituted righteous.
Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.
- C. The Spirit witnesses with our spirit that we who were once children of the devil are now the children of God—John 8:44; 1 John 3:1-2, 10; Rom. 8:16:
John 8:44 ^aYou are of *your* ¹father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a ^bmurderer from the beginning and does not stand in the ^ctruth, because there is no truth in him.

When ^dhe speaks the lie, he speaks *it* out of his own ²*possessions*; for he is a liar and the ³father of it.

1 John 3:1 ¹Behold what manner of ^{2a}love the ³Father has given to us, that we should be called ^{4b}children of God; and we are. ⁵Because of this the world does not ^{6c}know us, ⁷because it did not know Him.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and ¹it has not yet been ^amanifested what we will be. We ²know that if ³He is manifested, we will be ^blike Him because we will ^{4c}see Him even as He is.

1 John 3:10 ¹In this the ^achildren of God and the ^bchildren of the devil are manifest. Everyone who does not ^cpractice righteousness is not of God, neither he who ^ddoes not ²love his brother.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

1. Even when we are weak or backsliding, we still have the deep conviction that we are children of God, for once we have been born of God, we have eternal life and are His children forever—John 1:12-13; 3:6, 15; 10:28-29.

John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,

John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.

John 3:15 That every one who believes into Him may have ¹eternal life.

John 10:28 And I give to them ^{1a}eternal life, and they shall by ^bno means perish forever, and no one shall ^csnatch them out of My hand.

John 10:29 My Father, who has given *them* to Me, is greater than all, and no one can ^asnatch *them* out of My ¹Father's hand.

2. The Spirit witnesses with our spirit; the two spirits are one and witness together that we are children of God—Rom. 8:16:

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

a. Such a witnessing testifies to us and assures us that we are children of God, who possess His life—1 John 3:1-2.

1 John 3:1 ¹Behold what manner of ^{2a}love the ³Father has given to us, that we should be called ^{4b}children of God; and we are. ⁵Because of this the world does not ^{6c}know us, ⁷because it did not know Him.

1 John 3:2 Beloved, now we are children of God, and ¹it has not yet been ^amanifested what we will be. We ²know that if ³He is manifested, we will be ^blike Him because we will ^{4c}see Him even as He is.

b. The Spirit witnesses to our most basic and elementary relationship with God, namely, that we are His children, not that we are His sons or His heirs; therefore, this witnessing of the Spirit begins from the time of our spiritual birth, our regeneration—John 1:12-13; 3:3, 5-6; Rom. 8:16.

John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,

John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^{1a}born anew, he cannot ²see the ^{3b}kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^aborn ¹of ²water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

D. As the children of God with the life and nature of God, we can live God, be the same as God in life, nature, and expression, and walk in a manner that is worthy of God, thus fulfilling the purpose of God's creation of man—Eph. 5:1-2, 8; Matt. 5:48; 1 Thes. 2:12; Gen. 1:26.

Eph 5:1 Be therefore ^{1a}imitators of God, as beloved children;

- Eph 5:2 And ^awalk in ^{1b}love, even as ²Christ also ^cloved ³us and gave Himself up for us, an ⁴offering and a ^dsacrifice to God for a ^{5e}sweet-smelling savor.
- Eph 5:8 For you were ^aonce ^{1b}darkness but are now ^clight ^din the Lord; ^{2e}walk as ^{3f}children of light
- Matt 5:48 You therefore shall be ^{1a}perfect ^bas your heavenly Father is perfect.
- 1 Thes 2:12 So that you might ^awalk in a manner worthy of God, who ^{1b}calls you into His own ^{2c}kingdom and ^{3d}glory.
- Gen 1:26 And God said, Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of heaven and over the cattle and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

E. The children of God have been regenerated of God the Spirit to become God-men, belonging to the species of God to see and enter into the kingdom of God—John 3:3, 5-6:

- John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^{1a}born anew, he cannot ²see the ^{3b}kingdom of God.
- John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^aborn ¹of ²water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
- John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.
1. God has a good pleasure to make us, His children, the same as He is in life and nature but not in the Godhead—Eph. 1:5, 9; 5:1-2, 8; 1 John 1:5; 4:8, 16.

Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,

Eph 1:9 ¹Making known to us the ^{2a}mystery of His ^bwill ³according to His ^cgood pleasure, which He ^{4d}purposed in Himself,

Eph 5:1 Be therefore ^{1a}imitators of God, as beloved children;

Eph 5:2 And ^awalk in ^{1b}love, even as ²Christ also ^cloved ³us and gave Himself up for us, an ⁴offering and a ^dsacrifice to God for a ^{5e}sweet-smelling savor.

Eph 5:8 For you were ^aonce ^{1b}darkness but are now ^clight ^din the Lord; ^{2e}walk as ^{3f}children of light

1 John 1:5 ¹And this is the ^amessage which we have heard from Him and announce to you, that ²God is ^{3b}light and in Him is no ⁴darkness at all.

1 John 4:8 He who ^adoes ¹not love has not ^bknown God, because God is ^{2c}love.

1 John 4:16 And we know and have ^abelieved the ¹love which God has ²in us. God is ³love, and he who ⁴abides in love ⁵abides in God and ⁶God abides in him.
 2. Because we have been born of God, we are the same as God in life and nature but not in the Godhead—Rom. 8:2, 10, 16; 2 Pet. 1:4.

Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.

Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

2 Pet 1:4 ¹Through ²which He has granted to us precious and ³exceedingly great ^apromises that through ⁴these you might become ^bpartakers of the divine nature, ⁵having ^cescaped the ⁶corruption which is in the ^dworld ⁷by ^elust.
 3. As children of God, we are God-men, we belong to the species of God, and we are in the kingdom of God, the realm of the divine species—John 1:12-13; 3:3, 5:

John 1:12 But as many as ^{1a}received Him, to them He gave the authority to become ²children of God, to those who believe into His name,

John 1:13 Who were begotten not ¹of ²blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^{1a}born anew, he cannot ²see the ^{3b}kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^aborn ¹of ²water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

 - a. Our second birth caused us to enter into the kingdom of God to become the species of God—vv. 3, 5-6.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^{1a}born anew, he cannot ²see the ^{3b}kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^aborn ¹of ²water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.

b. Now as children of God with the life and nature of God, we are God-men in the kingdom of God—vv. 3, 5; Rom. 8:16; 14:17.

John 3:3 Jesus answered and said to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^{1a}born anew, he cannot ²see the ^{3b}kingdom of God.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, Truly, truly, I say to you, Unless one is ^aborn ¹of ²water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

Rom 14:17 For the ^{1a}kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but ^{2b}righteousness and ^cpeace and ^djoy in the Holy Spirit.

III. "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God"—8:14:

A. God's eternal purpose is to have many sons for His corporate expression; the New Jerusalem is the aggregate of the divine sonship for the eternal, corporate expression of the Triune God—Eph. 1:5; Rom. 8:14; Gal. 3:26; 4:7; Rev. 21:7:

Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,

Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.

Gal 3:26 For you are all ^{1a}sons of God through ^{2b}faith ^cin Christ Jesus.

Gal 4:7 So then you are ¹no longer a ^aslave but a ²son; and if a son, an ^{3b}heir also ⁴through God.

Rev 21:7 He who ^{1a}overcomes will inherit these things, and ^bI will be God to him, and he will be a ^{2c}son to Me.

1. According to the revelation of the entire New Testament, God's economy is to produce sons by dispensing Himself in His Divine Trinity into His chosen and redeemed people; Christ's redemption brings us into the sonship of God—Eph. 1:5, 7, 10; 3:9; Rom. 8:11, 14.

Eph 1:5 ^{1a}Predestinating us unto ^{2b}sonship ³through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the ^{4c}good pleasure of His ^dwill,

Eph 1:7 In whom we have ^{1a}redemption through His ^bblood, the ^{2c}forgiveness of ^doffenses, according to the ^eriches of His grace,

Eph 1:10 Unto the ^{1a}economy of the ²fullness of the times, to ^{3b}head up all ^cthings in ⁴Christ, the things in the heavens and the things on the earth, in Him;

Eph 3:9 And to enlighten all *that they may see* what the ^{1a}economy of the ^{2b}mystery is, which ³throughout the ages has been ^chidden in God, who created all things,

Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.

2. God's economy is to make us sons of God, inheriting the blessing of God's promise, which was given for His eternal purpose to have sons for His corporate expression—Heb. 2:10; Rom. 8:29.

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting ^afor ¹Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading ^{2b}many sons into ^{3c}glory, to make the ^{4d}Author of their ^esalvation ^{5f}perfect through sufferings.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated *to be* ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

B. The central thought of the book of Romans is that in His salvation God is making sinners His sons with His life and nature so that they may become constituents of the Body of Christ for His corporate expression—3:23; 8:14, 29; 12:4-5.

Rom 3:23 For ^aall have sinned and fall short of the ¹glory of God,

Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.

- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- C. We, the believers in Christ, are first children of God, and then we gradually grow up to become sons of God—Gal. 3:26; 4:6:
- Gal 3:26 For you are all ^{1a}sons of God through ^{2b}faith ^cin Christ Jesus.
- Gal 4:6 And because you are ^asons, God has ^bsent forth the ^{1c}Spirit of His Son into our ²hearts, ³crying, ^{4d}Abba, Father!
1. Sons are the children of God who are in the stage of the transformation of their souls—Rom. 8:14; 12:2.

Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
 2. The sons of God not only have been regenerated in their spirit and are growing in the divine life, but they are also living and walking by being led by the Spirit—8:14.

Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- D. The sons of God have received the spirit of sonship with the sonship; they have the life, the position, the right, the privilege, and the blessings of a son—v. 15; Gal. 4:5-6.
- Rom 8:15 For you have not received a ^{1a}spirit of slavery *bringing you* into fear again, but you have received a spirit of sonship in which we ^bcry, ²Abba, Father!
- Gal 4:5 That He might ^{1a}redeem those under law that we might receive the ^{2b}sonship.
- Gal 4:6 And because you are ^asons, God has ^bsent forth the ^{1c}Spirit of His Son into our ²hearts, ³crying, ^{4d}Abba, Father!
- E. All the sons of God will be brought into glory; this is our destiny—Heb. 2:10; Rom. 8:21:
- Heb 2:10 For it was fitting ^afor ¹Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading ^{2b}many sons into ^{3c}glory, to make the ^{4d}Author of their ^esalvation ^{5f}perfect through sufferings.
- Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
1. Glorification is the step in God's complete salvation in which He will completely saturate our body with the glory of His life and nature according to the principle of His regenerating our spirit through the Spirit—vv. 21, 23, 30.

Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.

Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.

Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.
 2. This is the last step of God's complete salvation, wherein God obtains a full expression, which will ultimately be manifested in the New Jerusalem in the coming age—Rev. 21:2, 7, 10-11.

Rev 21:2 And I saw the ^aholy city, ^{1b}New Jerusalem, ²coming down out of heaven from God, ^cprepared as a ^{3d}bride adorned for her ^ehusband.

Rev 21:7 He who ^{1a}overcomes will inherit these things, and ^bI will be God to him, and he will be a ^{2c}son to Me.

Rev 21:10 And he ^acarried me away ^bin spirit onto a ¹great and high mountain and showed me the ^choly city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

Rev 21:11 Having the ^{1a}glory of God. Her ^{2b}light was like a most ^{3c}precious stone, like a ^{4d}jasper stone, as clear as ^ecrystal.

IV. "If children, heirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ"—Rom. 8:17; Gal. 3:29; 4:7; Titus 3:7; Eph. 1:11, 13-14, 18; 1 Pet. 1:3-4:

Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.

Gal 3:29 And if you are of ^aChrist, then you are ¹Abraham's ^bseed, ^cheirs according to ^{2d}promise.

Gal 4:7 So then you are ¹no longer a ^aslave but a ²son; and if a son, an ^{3b}heir also ⁴through God.

Titus 3:7 ¹In order that having been ^ajustified by ²His ^bgrace, we might become ^{3c}heirs according to the ^dhope of ^eeternal life.

Eph 1:11 In whom also we ¹were designated as an ^ainheritance, having been ^{2b}predestinated according to the ^{3c}purpose of the One who works all things according to the ⁴counsel of His ^dwill,

Eph 1:13 In whom you also, having heard the ^aword of the truth, the gospel of your salvation, in Him also believing, you were ^{1b}sealed with the ^cHoly Spirit of the ²promise,

Eph 1:14 Who is the ^{1a}pledge of our ^{2b}inheritance ³unto the ^{4c}redemption of the ⁵acquired ^dpossession, to the ^{6e}praise of His glory.

Eph 1:18 The ^{1a}eyes of your heart having been ^{2b}enlightened, that you may know what is the ^{3c}hope of His ^{4d}calling, and what are the ^{5e}riches of the glory of His ^{6f}inheritance in the saints,

1 Pet 1:3 ^{1a}Blessed be the ²God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to His great ^{3b}mercy has ^{4c}regenerated us ⁵unto a ⁶living ^dhope ⁷through the ^eresurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

1 Pet 1:4 ¹Unto an ^{2a}inheritance, ³incorruptible and undefiled and ^bunfading, ^{4c}kept in the heavens for you,

A. Christ is the Heir of all things, and we, the children of God, are destined to be joint heirs with Christ, for we are heirs with Him to inherit God in His glory as our inheritance—Heb. 1:2; Rom. 8:17; Acts 26:18:

Heb 1:2 Has at the ¹last of these days spoken to us in the ^{2a}Son, ³whom He appointed ^{4b}Heir of all things, ^cthrough whom also He made the ^{5d}universe;

Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.

Acts 26:18 To ¹open their ^aeyes, to turn *them* from ^{2b}darkness to ^clight and *from* the ³authority of Satan ⁴to God, that they may receive ^{5d}forgiveness of sins and ^{6a}an ^einheritance among those who have been ⁷sanctified by faith in Me.

1. As the designated Heir, Christ will inherit all things in God's economy, including the earth, the kingdom, and the throne; all that God is and has is for Christ's possession—Heb. 1:2; Psa. 2:8; Dan. 7:13-14; Luke 1:32; Matt. 11:27; John 16:15.

Heb 1:2 Has at the ¹last of these days spoken to us in the ^{2a}Son, ³whom He appointed ^{4b}Heir of all things, ^cthrough whom also He made the ^{5d}universe;

Psa 2:8 Ask of Me, And I will give the nations as Your inheritance And the limits of the earth as Your possession.

Dan 7:13 I watched in the night visions, And there with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming; And He came to the Ancient of Days, And they brought Him near before Him.

Dan 7:14 And to Him was given dominion, glory, and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and languages might serve Him. His dominion is an eternal dominion, which will not pass away; And His kingdom is one that will not be destroyed.

Luke 1:32 He will be ^agreat and will be called ^bSon of the ^{1c}Most High; and the Lord God will give to Him the ^dthrone of ^{2c}David His father,

Matt 11:27 ^{1a}All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one fully ^{2b}knows the Son except the Father; neither does anyone fully ^cknow the Father except the Son and him to whom the Son wills to ^dreveal *Him*.

John 16:15 ^aAll that the Father has is Mine; for this *reason* I have said that He receives of Mine and will declare *it* to you.

2. Christ, the firstborn Son of God, is the appointed Heir of God, and we, the many sons of God, have been saved to be joint heirs with Christ—Rom. 8:17.

Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.

B. An heir is one who is of full age according to the law (the Roman law is used by Paul as an illustration) and who is qualified to inherit the father's estate—Gal. 4:7:

Gal 4:7 So then you are ¹no longer a ^aslave but a ²son; and if a son, an ^{3b}heir also ⁴through God.

1. In order to become heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, we need to grow in life unto maturity—v. 7; Heb. 5:14—6:1; 2 Pet. 1:5-7.
 - Gal 4:7 So then you are ¹no longer a ^aslave but a ²son; and if a son, an ^{3b}heir also ⁴through God.
 - Heb 5:14 But solid food is for the ^afull-grown, who because of practice have their ¹faculties exercised for discriminating between both ²good and evil.
 - Heb 6:1 Therefore leaving the ¹word of the ^{2a}beginning of Christ, let us ³be brought on to ^{4b}maturity, not laying again a foundation of ^crepentance from ^ddead works and of ^efaith in God,
 - 2 Pet 1:5 And for this very reason also, ¹adding all ^adiligence, ²supply bountifully in your ^{3b}faith ^{4c}virtue; and in virtue, ^{5d}knowledge;
 - 2 Pet 1:6 And in knowledge, ^{1a}self-control; and in self-control, ^{2b}endurance; and in endurance, ^{3c}godliness;
 - 2 Pet 1:7 And in godliness, ^{1a}brotherly ^{2b}love; and in brotherly love, love.
 2. Heirs of God are the sons of God who are fully matured in every part of their being and thus are qualified as legal heirs to claim the divine inheritance—Rom. 8:17, 21, 23.
 - Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.
 - Rom 8:21 In hope that the creation itself will also be ¹freed from the slavery of corruption into the freedom of the ^aglory of the children of God.
 - Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.
- C. We become heirs of God through the Triune God—the Father, who sent forth the Son and the Spirit; the Son, who accomplished redemption for sonship; and the Spirit, who carries out the sonship within us—Gal. 4:4-7.
- Gal 4:4 But when the ¹fullness of the ^atime came, God ^bsent forth His ^cSon, born of a ^{2d}woman, born under ^{3e}law,
 - Gal 4:5 That He might ^{1a}redeem those under law that we might receive the ^{2b}sonship.
 - Gal 4:6 And because you are ^asons, God has ^bsent forth the ^{1c}Spirit of His Son into our ²hearts, ³crying, ^{4d}Abba, Father!
 - Gal 4:7 So then you are ¹no longer a ^aslave but a ²son; and if a son, an ^{3b}heir also ⁴through God.
- D. The condition for us to be heirs is that we grow in life to become sons and then pass through suffering so that we may be glorified to become legal heirs—Rom. 8:17:
- Rom 8:17 And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.
1. Genuine growth in the divine life requires suffering—1 Pet. 2:19-21; 3:14, 18; 4:1, 12-13, 19; 5:1, 9; 2 Pet. 1:5-7.
 - 1 Pet 2:19 For this is ¹grace, if anyone, ²because of a ^aconsciousness of God, bears sorrows by suffering ³unjustly.
 - 1 Pet 2:20 For what ¹glory is it if, while sinning and being buffeted, you endure? But if, while doing good and ^asuffering, you endure, this is grace with God.
 - 1 Pet 2:21 For to ¹this you were ^acalled, because Christ also ^bsuffered on your behalf, leaving you a ^{2c}model so that you may follow in His steps;
 - 1 Pet 3:14 But even if you ^asuffer because of ^brighteousness, you are ^cblessed. And do not be ^dafraid *with* fear from them, nor be ^etroubled,
 - 1 Pet 3:18 For Christ also has suffered once for ¹sins, the Righteous ^{2a}on behalf of the unrighteous, that He might bring you ^bto God, on the one hand being put to death in the flesh, but on the other, made alive in the ³Spirit;
 - 1 Pet 4:1 Since Christ therefore has ^asuffered ¹in the flesh, you also ^{2b}arm yourselves with the ³same mind (because he who has ⁴suffered in the flesh has ceased from ^csin),
 - 1 Pet 4:12 Beloved, do not think that the ^{1a}fiery ordeal among you, coming to you for a ^{2b}trial, is ³strange, as if *it were* a strange thing happening to you;
 - 1 Pet 4:13 But inasmuch as you share in the ^asufferings of Christ, ^brejoice, so that also at the ^crevelation of His glory you may rejoice ^dexultingly.
 - 1 Pet 4:19 So then let those ¹also who ^asuffer according to the ^{2b}will of God ^{3c}commit their ⁴souls in ^{5d}well-doing to a faithful ^{6c}Creator.

- 1 Pet **5:1** ¹Therefore the ^{2a}elders among you I exhort, who am a ³fellow elder and ^{4b}witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a ⁵partaker of the ^cglory to be revealed:
- 1 Pet **5:9** Him ^{1a}withstand, being ^bfirm in your ²faith, knowing that the same ^{3c}sufferings are being accomplished among your ⁴brotherhood in the world.
- 2 Pet **1:5** And for this very reason also, ¹adding all ^adiligence, ²supply bountifully in your ^{3b}faith ^{4c}virtue; and in virtue, ^{5d}knowledge;
- 2 Pet **1:6** And in knowledge, ^{1a}self-control; and in self-control, ^{2b}endurance; and in endurance, ^{3c}godliness;
- 2 Pet **1:7** And in godliness, ^{1a}brotherly ^{2b}love; and in brotherly love, love.
2. The more we suffer with Christ, the more we grow and the faster we are matured to be joint heirs with Christ—Rom. 8:17.
- Rom **8:17** And ¹if children, ^aheirs also; on the one hand, heirs of God; on the other, joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we ^bsuffer with *Him* that we may also be ^cglorified with *Him*.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Ten

The Divine Spirit Mingled with Our Human Spirit— the Secret of God's Organic Salvation and the Key to the Entire Christian Life

Scripture Reading: Rom. 5:10, 17; 6:4; 7:6; 8:2, 4, 16

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

I. The divine Spirit of life dwelling in our human spirit, with these two mingled together as one spirit, is the secret of God's organic salvation and the key to the entire Christian life for the reality of the Body of Christ in the church life to consummate the New Jerusalem—Rom. 8:2, 4, 16; 1 Cor. 6:17:

- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.
- A. The divine Spirit of life is the Spirit of God processed and consummated to be the life-giving, compounded, and indwelling Spirit, who indwells the believers as the reality of the pneumatic, pneumatized Christ, as the consummation of the processed and consummated Triune God, and as the reality of the divine resurrection; it is through such a Spirit of life that the eternal, only wise God, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden through the ages, dispenses Himself in His processed and consummated Trinity into the believers to be their dynamic salvation as their life and everything—Rom. 16:25.
- Rom 16:25 ^aNow to Him who is able to ^{1b}establish you according to ^{2c}my gospel, that is, the ^dproclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the ^{3e}mystery, which has been kept in silence in the ⁴times of the ages
- B. The human spirit of the believers is the believers' spirit regenerated and indwelt by the divine Spirit of life and mingled with the divine Spirit of life as one spirit; it is through such a human spirit that the people chosen by God participate in the dynamic salvation of God as their living in this age and their destiny in eternity.
- C. Hence, "the Spirit...with our spirit" in verse 16 of Romans 8 (the key chapter of the book of Romans concerning the Spirit of life and the spirit of the believers) is the most crucial secret in the whole book of Romans for God to execute His dynamic salvation and for the believers to participate in it.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

- D. We all have to know these two spirits in the divine enlightenment that we may enter, by the Spirit of life in our regenerated spirit which is mingled with the Spirit of life, into the intrinsic essence of the dynamic salvation of God in Christ, which is the Triune God processed and consummated to be our eternal inheritance for our enjoyment.

II. We are being saved in life by Christ as the life-giving Spirit—5:10:

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- A. Having been reconciled to God, we are being saved in Christ's life, we reign as kings in this life, we walk in newness of life, and we serve in newness of spirit—v. 17; 6:4; 7:6.
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
- Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- B. The Spirit of life is the Spirit of God, the Spirit of God is the Spirit of Christ, the Spirit of Christ is Christ Himself, Christ is in us, Christ Himself is life, and our spirit is life—8:9-11; John 14:6; Col. 3:4:
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- John 14:6 Jesus said to him, I am the ¹way and the ^{2a}reality and the ^blife; no one comes to the Father except through Me.
- Col 3:4 When ¹Christ our ^{2a}life is ^bmanifested, then you also will be manifested with Him in ^cglory.
1. "Christ...in you" is the crucial point of the book of Romans—8:10.
Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
 2. In chapter 3 of Romans Christ is on the cross, shedding His blood for our redemption; in chapter 4 He is in resurrection; in chapter 6 we are in Him; now in chapter 8 He is the Spirit in us.
- C. "As many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery bringing you into fear again, but you have received a spirit of sonship in which we cry, Abba, Father!"—vv. 14-15:
1. The spirit of sonship is our regenerated human spirit, mingled with the Spirit of the Son of God.
 2. Sonship is the reality of being a son; thus, the spirit of sonship is the spirit of the reality of being a son—v. 16.
Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- D. Romans 8:23 says that we have received "the firstfruits of the Spirit," the foretaste of our full enjoyment of God; verse 26 says that the Spirit helps us by interceding; and verse 29 reveals that the Spirit conforms us to the image of the Son of God.
- Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.
- Rom 8:26 Moreover, ¹in like manner the Spirit also joins in to help *us* in our ²weakness, for we do not know for what we should pray as is fitting, but the Spirit Himself ^aintercedes for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered.

Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;

E. All the above items are included in the one phrase *saved in His life*; to be saved in His life is to be saved in Christ Himself as the life-giving Spirit—5:10; 1 Cor. 15:45b.

Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,

1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.

III. Romans reveals that the Spirit of life is doing a fourfold work within us:

A. The Spirit of life is the liberating Spirit:

1. When we walk in the Spirit of life, we are freed from the law of sin and of death—Rom. 8:2.

Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.

2. It is not knowledge that liberates us but the Spirit of life Himself; therefore, we need to pray ourselves into the liberating Spirit to live, move, and have our being in this Spirit, who is mingled with our spirit—v. 4.

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.

B. The Spirit of life is the delivering Spirit:

1. Because we are bound, we need liberation, but because we are fallen, we need deliverance.

2. If we are in the Spirit of life, we will have a deep conviction that we need deliverance from our attitude, motives, thinking, loving, hating, decisions, temper, disposition, and many other items—5:10.

Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,

C. The Spirit of life is the sanctifying Spirit:

1. To be sanctified is to be saturated through transformation with all that God is—6:19, 22; 12:2.

Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.

Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

2. Sanctification equals transformation in Romans 12:2, which says, "Be transformed by the renewing of the mind."

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

D. The Spirit of life is the glorifying Spirit:

1. Eventually, the Spirit of life will glorify us for the full corporate expression of the Triune God in our entire tripartite being—8:30.

Rom 8:30 And those whom He predestinated, these He also called; and those whom He called, these He also ^{1a}justified; and those whom He justified, these He also ^{2b}glorified.

2. He is leading many sons into glory by His divine sanctification to make us His glorious church—Heb. 2:10-12; Eph. 5:26-27.

Heb 2:10 For it was fitting ^afor ¹Him, for whom are all things and through whom are all things, in leading ^{2b}many sons into ^{3c}glory, to make the ^{4d}Author of their ^esalvation ^{5f}perfect through sufferings.

- Heb 2:11 For both ¹He who ^asanctifies and those who are being ^bsanctified are all ²of One, for which cause He is not ashamed to call them ^cbrothers,
- Heb 2:12 Saying, "I will ¹declare Your name to My brothers; in the midst of the ²church ³I will sing hymns of praise to You."
- Eph 5:26 That He might ^{1a}sanctify her, cleansing *her* by the ^{2b}washing of the ³water in the ^{4c}word,
- Eph 5:27 That He might ^{1a}present the ^{2b}church to Himself ³glorious, not having ⁴spot or wrinkle or any such things, but that she would be ^{5c}holy and ^dwithout blemish.

IV. Romans reveals that the Spirit of the Son of God for our sonship is carrying out a fivefold work within us:

- A. The Spirit of the Son of God is the witnessing Spirit, witnessing with our spirit that we are the children of God—Rom. 8:16.
 Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- B. The Spirit of the Son of God is the leading Spirit; if we live under this leading, we will walk and behave in a way that proves we are God's sons—v. 14.
 Rom 8:14 For as many as are ¹led by the ²Spirit of God, these are ^{3a}sons of God.
- C. The Spirit of the Son of God is the interceding Spirit; there is Someone within us who is always praying for us and for others—vv. 26-27.
 Rom 8:26 Moreover, ¹in like manner the Spirit also joins in to help *us* in our ²weakness, for we do not know for what we should pray as is fitting, but the Spirit Himself ^aintercedes for *us* with groanings which cannot be uttered.
 Rom 8:27 But He who searches the hearts knows what the ¹mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints ²according to God.
- D. The Spirit of the Son of God is the conforming Spirit, doing a work to conform us to the image of Christ as the firstborn Son of God—v. 29.
 Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- E. The Spirit of the Son of God is the building Spirit:
1. All the sons of God are the members of Christ, and all these members are built up and coordinated together by the Spirit—12:4-5; Eph. 4:3-4.
 Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
 Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
 Eph 4:3 Being diligent to ¹keep the ^{2a}oneness of the Spirit in the uniting ^{3b}bond of ^cpeace:
 Eph 4:4 ¹One ^aBody and one Spirit, even as also you were called in one ^{2b}hope of your ^ccalling;
 2. The mutual membership and organic relatedness in the Body for the proper church life is the ultimate work of the Spirit of life and the Spirit of the Son of God for our sonship.

V. The key point of the entire Christian life is that Christ as the all-inclusive life-giving Spirit lives in our spirit, and as the Spirit He mingles Himself with our spirit to make these two spirits one—1 Cor. 15:45b; Rom. 8:16; 1 Cor. 6:17:

- 1 Cor 15:45b ...the last Adam *became* a ^clife-giving Spirit.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.
- A. In our mingled spirit there is no problem, so there is no need of solutions; whatever we need is in our spirit—Phil. 1:19; 4:23.
 Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to ^{1a}salvation through ²your ^bpetition and *the* ³bountiful ^csupply of the ^{4d}Spirit of Jesus Christ,
 Phil 4:23 The ^{1a}grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your ^{2b}spirit.

- B. We need to forget about our weaknesses, our shortcomings, our failures, and everything of the self and set our mind on the spirit, that is, remain in the spirit by always paying attention to our spirit, using our spirit, and caring for our spirit—Rom. 8:6.
 Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- C. We need to be burning in spirit by praying in order to spend more and more time in the presence of the Lord; when we are genuinely burning in spirit, we are beside ourselves and are fools because of Christ—Matt. 6:6; 2 Cor. 5:13; 1 Cor. 4:10.
 Matt 6:6 But you, when you pray, enter into your ¹private room, and ^ashut your door and pray to your Father who is in ^bsecret; and your Father who sees in secret will repay you.
 2 Cor 5:13 For whether we were ^{1a}beside ourselves, *it was* to God; or whether we are ^{2b}sober-minded, *it is* ^cfor you.
 1 Cor 4:10 We are ^{1a}fools because of Christ, but you are ^bprudent in Christ; we are ^{2c}weak, but you are strong; you are ³glorious, but we are ^ddishonored.
- D. Even though our surroundings and circumstances may be miserable, we ourselves must be joyful in spirit, living in the reality of the kingdom of God—Rom. 14:17; cf. Dan. 3:19-20, 25; Acts 16:23-25; Eph. 4:1.
 Rom 14:17 For the ^{1a}kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but ^{2b}righteousness and ^cpeace and ^djoy in the Holy Spirit.
 Dan 3:19 Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with fury and the countenance of his face was changed toward Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. He responded and commanded that the furnace be made seven times hotter than it was usually heated.
 Dan 3:20 And he commanded certain mighty men who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and throw them into the blazing furnace of fire.
 Dan 3:25 He answered and said, Look, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire; and they are not harmed. And the appearance of the fourth is like a son of the gods.
 Acts 16:23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they threw *them* into ^aprison, charging the jailer to keep them securely,
 Acts 16:24 Who, having received such a charge, threw them into the inner prison and secured their feet in the ^{1a}stocks.
 Acts 16:25 And about ^amidnight Paul and Silas, while praying, sang hymns of praise to God; and the prisoners were listening to them.
 Eph 4:1 ¹I beseech you therefore, I, the ^{2a}prisoner ^bin the Lord, to ^{3c}walk worthily of the ^dcalling with which you were ^ecalled,
- E. When we are burning and joyful in spirit, we enjoy God, reign as kings in life, walk in newness of life, and serve in newness of spirit—Rom. 5:10-11, 17; 6:4; 7:6.
 Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
 Rom 5:11 And not only so, but also ¹boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the ^areconciliation.
 Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
 Rom 6:4 We have been ^{1a}buried therefore with Him through ²baptism into His death, in order that just as Christ was ^braised from the dead through the ^{3c}glory of the Father, so also we might ⁴walk in ^dnewness of ^elife.
 Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- F. When we turn to our spirit, remain in our spirit, and walk and live according to our spirit, we are the real sons of God and the living members of Christ, who are organically related to one another and built up together as a living Body to express Christ as a reality in the church life to consummate the New Jerusalem.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Eleven The Flesh and the Spirit

Scripture Reading: Rom. 1:9; 2:28-29; 7:17-18, 20-21; 8:4-6, 9-10, 13, 16; 12:11

- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- Rom 2:28 ¹For he is ^anot a Jew who is one ²outwardly; neither is ^bcircumcision that which is outward in the flesh.
- Rom 2:29 ¹But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the heart, ^{2a}in spirit, not in letter, whose praise is not ³from men, but from God.
- Rom 7:17 Now then *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that ¹dwells in me.
- Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.
- Rom 7:20 But if what I do not will, this I do, *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that dwells in me.
- Rom 7:21 I find then ¹the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the ²evil is present with me.
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
- Rom 8:5 For those who are according to the flesh mind the ¹things of the flesh; but those who are ²according to the spirit, the ³things of the Spirit.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh, you must ¹die, but if by the Spirit you ^{2a}put to death the ³practices of the body, you will live.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.

I. The book of Romans is fully focused on life and is of three sections:

- A. The first section is on redemption for justification, the second section is on life for sanctification, and the third section is on building for the Body expressed as the local churches.
- B. In the section on life there are two key terms for our Christian life—*the flesh* and *the spirit*.

II. In order to live by the mingled spirit, the Spirit with our spirit (8:16; 1 Cor. 6:17), we must see what the flesh is:

Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.

1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.

A. The flesh is the corrupted, polluted, and transmuted body:

1. Man's body was originally pure, but through man's fall Satan injected himself into man, and man's body became the flesh—Gen. 3:6; Rom. 7:18a.

Gen 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make oneself wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband with her, and he ate.

Rom 7:18a For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; ...
2. Our body is "the body of sin" (6:6) and "the body of this death" (7:24); the body of sin is very active and full of strength in sinning against God, and the body of this death is weak and powerless in acting to please God (v. 18).

Rom 6:6 ¹Knowing this, that our ²old man has been ^{3a}crucified with *Him* in order that the ^{4b}body of sin might be ⁵annulled, that we should no longer serve sin as slaves;

Rom 7:24 ¹Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from ²the body of ³this death?

Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.

3. As long as we are still living, until the day of our redemption, the body of sin and death is always with us—cf. 8:23.
 Rom 8:23 And not only *so*, but we ourselves also, who have ¹the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves ²groan in ourselves, eagerly awaiting ^{3a}sonship, the ^bredemption of our body.
4. The word *flesh* also refers to our entire fallen being; man is totally flesh because the fallen being today is under the dominion of the fallen flesh—3:20; Gen. 6:3a.
 Rom 3:20 Because ^aout of the works of the law no flesh shall be justified before Him; for ^bthrough the law is the clear knowledge of sin.
 Gen 6:3a And Jehovah said, My Spirit will not strive with man forever, for he indeed is flesh; ...
- B. The flesh is the "meeting hall" and the compound of sin, death, and Satan; the flesh is a hopeless case and can never be improved—Rom. 7:17-18, 21; cf. John 17:15.
 Rom 7:17 Now then *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that ¹dwells in me.
 Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; for ⁴to will is present with me, but to work out the good is not.
 Rom 7:21 I find then ¹the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the ²evil is present with me.
 John 17:15 I do not ask that You would take them ¹out of the world, but that You would ^akeep them out of *the hands of* the ^{2b}evil one.
- C. The flesh is at enmity with God, not subject to the law of God, and can never please God—Rom. 8:7-8.
 Rom 8:7 Because the mind set on the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, for neither can it be.
 Rom 8:8 And ¹those who are ²in the flesh cannot please God.
- D. Sin is Satan himself as "the evil" in our flesh—John 17:15; Rom. 7:21:
 John 17:15 I do not ask that You would take them ¹out of the world, but that You would ^akeep them out of *the hands of* the ^{2b}evil one.
 Rom 7:21 I find then ¹the law with me who wills to do the good, that is, the ²evil is present with me.
- "The evil" is the evil life, nature, and character of Satan himself, who is the indwelling sin in us; when sin is dormant within us, it is merely sin, but when it is aroused in us by our willing to do the good, it becomes "the evil."
 - Sin can deceive us, kill us (v. 11), lord it over us, that is, have dominion over us (6:12, 14), and cause us to do things against our will (7:17, 20); all these activities show that sin is a living person.
 Rom 7:11 For sin, seizing the opportunity ¹through the commandment, ^adeceived me and ^bthrough it killed *me*.
 Rom 6:12 ¹Do not let ^asin therefore reign in your mortal body so that you obey ²the body's ^blusts;
 Rom 6:14 For ^asin will not ¹lord it over you, ²for you are ³not under the law but under ^bgrace.
 Rom 7:17 Now then *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that ¹dwells in me.
 Rom 7:20 But if what I do not will, this I do, *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that dwells in me.
 - Sin is the evil nature of Satan, the evil one, who, having injected himself into man through Adam's fall, has now become the very sinful nature dwelling, acting, and working in fallen man—cf. Matt. 16:22-23.
 Matt 16:22 And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, *God* be merciful to You, Lord! This shall by ¹no means happen to You!
 Matt 16:23 But He turned and said to Peter, Get behind Me, ^{1a}Satan! ²You are a stumbling block to Me, for you are ³not setting your ^bmind on the things of God, but on the things of men.
 - In Galatians 2:20 Paul says, "It is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me"; in Romans 7:17 he says, "It is no longer I...but sin that dwells in me," showing that sin is another person within us.
 Gal 2:20 I am ^{1a}crucified with Christ; and *it is* ²no longer I *who* live, but *it is* ^{3b}Christ *who* lives in me; and the ⁴life which I now live in the flesh I ^clive in ⁵faith, the ^dfaith ⁶of the ⁷Son of God, who ^{8e}loved me and ^fgave Himself up for me.
 Rom 7:17 Now then *it is* ^ano longer I *that* work it out but sin that ¹dwells in me.

5. In our flesh no good thing dwells, because the flesh is fully possessed, taken over, by Satan as sin—v. 18a.

Rom 7:18 For I ¹know that in me, that is, in my ²flesh, ³nothing good dwells; ...

III. For the sake of His economy, God in His wisdom and sovereignty uses our sinful, ugly flesh to force us to turn to our spirit so that we may gain more of the Spirit for His building by the growth of God in us—Col. 2:19; Zech. 4:6:

- Col 2:19 And ¹not ^aholding the Head, ^{2b}out from whom all the ³Body, being richly supplied and knit together by means of the ⁴joints and ⁵sinews, ⁶grows with the ⁷growth of God.
- Zech 4:6 And he answered and spoke to me, saying, This is the word of Jehovah to Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, says Jehovah of hosts.
- A. We are either in the spirit or in the flesh; there is no third place for us to be; the believer is a miniature garden of Eden—with God as the tree of life in his spirit, Satan as the tree of knowledge in his flesh, and his mind in between—Rom. 8:6.
Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- B. Judicially speaking, both Satan and our flesh were condemned once for all on the cross (v. 3; John 3:14; Heb. 2:14; 2 Cor. 5:21), but God allowed the flesh to remain with us to help us and force us to turn to Christ in our spirit and have no more confidence in the flesh (Phil. 3:3).
Rom 8:3 For that which the ¹law could ²not do, in that it was ^aweak through the flesh, God, sending His own Son in the ³likeness of the flesh of sin and concerning sin, condemned sin in the flesh,
John 3:14 And as ^aMoses ^blifted up the ¹serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up,
Heb 2:14 Since therefore the children have shared in ^ablood and flesh, He also Himself in like manner ^bpartook of the same, that through ^cdeath He might ^{1d}destroy him who has the might of ^edeath, that is, the ^fdevil,
2 Cor 5:21 Him who did ¹not know ^{2a}sin He made sin on our behalf that we might become the ^{3b}righteousness of God ⁴in Him.
Phil 3:3 For we are the ^{1a}circumcision, the ones who ²serve by the Spirit of God and ^bboast in Christ Jesus and ³have no confidence in the ^{4c}flesh,
- C. Without the help rendered by the sinful, ugly flesh, we would not be as desperate to gain the Lord or to have Him wrought into us—Rom. 8:6, 13.
Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh, you must ¹die, but if by the Spirit you ^{2a}put to death the ³practices of the body, you will live.
- D. Our goal may be holiness or spirituality or victory, but God's goal is to work Himself into us; often when we are in a difficult situation, we are more open to the Lord and more willing to turn to Him and allow Him to work Himself into us—vv. 28-29.
Rom 8:28 And we know that ¹all things ²work together for ³good to those who ⁴love God, to those who are ^acalled according to ^{His} ⁵purpose.
Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- E. If we seek Him, even the sinful compound of the flesh will become a help to us in gaining the Lord; because we fail so often, we are desperate to turn to the spirit, and in this way we gain more of the Spirit—cf. Exo. 23:23, 29-30; Judg. 2:21—3:4.
Exo 23:23 For My Angel will go before you and bring you to the Amorites and the Hittites and the Perizzites and the Canaanites, the Hivites and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.
Exo 23:29 I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate and the animals of the field multiply against you.
Exo 23:30 Little by little I will drive them out from before you, until you have become fruitful and inherit the land.
Judg 2:21 I for My part will no longer dispossess from before them any of the nations that Joshua left when he died,
Judg 2:22 In order to test Israel through them as to whether or not they will keep the way of Jehovah by walking in it, as their fathers kept it.

- Judg 2:23 So Jehovah left these nations, not dispossessing them quickly, and did not deliver them into the hand of Joshua.
- Judg 3:1 And these are the nations that Jehovah left in order that through them He might test Israel (that is, all who had not known all the battles of Canaan),
- Judg 3:2 But only so that the generations of the children of Israel might learn to know war, at least those who had not previously known the battles:
- Judg 3:3 The five lords of the Philistines and all the Canaanites and the Sidonians and the Hivites who dwelt on Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon to the entrance of Hamath.
- Judg 3:4 And they were for the testing of Israel, to know whether they would listen to the commandments of Jehovah, which He commanded their fathers through Moses.
- F. Our hardships, defeats, failures, and disappointments force us to realize that there is no hope in the flesh; the flesh is good only to force us to turn to Christ in our spirit, to press us into the spirit, to make us desperate to get into the spirit, and to keep us watchful to stay in the spirit—Matt. 26:41; Eph. 6:17-18.
- Matt 26:41 ^aWatch and pray that you may not enter into temptation. The ¹spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.
- Eph 6:17 And receive the ^{1a}helmet of salvation and the ^{2b}sword of the Spirit, ³which *Spirit* is the ^{4c}word of God,
- Eph 6:18 ¹By means of all ^{2a}prayer and petition, praying at ^bevery time in ^{3c}spirit and ^{4d}watching unto this in ⁵all perseverance and ⁶petition concerning all the saints,
- G. The Lord does not care for whether or not we have a victory; the Lord cares for only one thing—that we gain Him as the Spirit—Phil. 3:8; 2 Cor. 3:17-18.
- Phil 3:8 ¹But moreover I ²also count ^aall things to be loss on account of the ³excellency of the ^bknowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, ⁴on account of whom I have suffered the loss of all things and count *them* as ⁵refuse that I may ^{6c}gain Christ
- 2 Cor 3:17 ¹And the ²Lord is the ^{3a}Spirit; and where the ^{4b}Spirit of the Lord is, there is ^{5c}freedom.
- 2 Cor 3:18 ¹But ²we all with ³unveiled face, ^{4a}beholding and reflecting like a ^{5b}mirror the ^{6c}glory of the Lord, are ⁷being ^dtransformed into the ⁸same ^eimage ⁹from glory to ^fglory, even as ¹⁰from the ¹¹Lord Spirit.

IV. Our spirit is a wonderful compound—compounded with Christ, the Spirit, and grace—2 Tim. 4:22; Rom. 8:16; Gal. 6:18:

- 2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your ^{1a}spirit. ^{2b}Grace be with you.
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- Gal 6:18 The ^{1a}grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your ²spirit, ^{3b}brothers. Amen.
- A. God wants us to walk according to this wonderful compound spirit (to have our being and our living with all that we say and do according to the spirit)—Rom. 8:4; Phil. 1:19; 1 Cor. 6:17; cf. Exo. 30:23-25.
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
- Phil 1:19 For I know that for me this will turn out to ^{1a}salvation through ²your ^bpetition and *the* ³bountiful ^csupply of the ^{4d}Spirit of Jesus Christ,
- 1 Cor 6:17 But he who is ^{1a}joined to the Lord is ^{2b}one spirit.
- Exo 30:23 You also take the finest spices: of flowing myrrh five hundred shekels, and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, two hundred fifty shekels, and of fragrant calamus two hundred fifty shekels,
- Exo 30:24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, according to the shekel of the sanctuary, and a hin of olive oil.
- Exo 30:25 And you shall make it a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded according to the perfumer's art; it shall be a holy anointing oil.
- B. Only the persons who walk according to the spirit can be the proper members for the building up of a local church; if we do not have such a walk, sooner or later we will be a trouble to our local church—Gal. 5:16-26.
- Gal 5:16 But I say, ^{1a}Walk ^bby the ²Spirit and you shall by no means ^cfulfill the ^dlust of the flesh.

- Gal 5:17** For the ¹flesh lusts ^aagainst the ²Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these ³oppose each other that you would not do the things that you ^bdesire.
- Gal 5:18** But if you are ^aled by the ¹Spirit, you are ^bnot under the law.
- Gal 5:19** And the ¹works of the flesh are manifest, which are such things as ²fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
- Gal 5:20** ¹Idolatry, ^asorcery, ²enmities, ^bstrife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, ³factions, ^cdivisions, ^{4d}sects,
- Gal 5:21** ^aEnvyings, ¹bouts of drunkenness, carousings, and things like these, of which I tell you beforehand, even as I have said before, that those who practice such things will ^bnot ²inherit the kingdom of God.
- Gal 5:22** But the ^{1a}fruit of the Spirit is ^blove, ^cjoy, ^dpeace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,
- Gal 5:23** Meekness, ^aself-control; against such things there is ^bno law.
- Gal 5:24** ¹But they who are ^aof Christ Jesus ²have ^{3b}crucified the ^cflesh with its passions and its lusts.
- Gal 5:25** If we ¹live by the Spirit, let us also ^{2a}walk by the Spirit.
- Gal 5:26** Let us ¹not become ^avainglorious, provoking one another, ^benvying one another.

C. Romans reveals that whatever we are, whatever we do, and whatever we have must be in spirit; this will keep us from the vanity of religion—1:9; 7:6; Phil. 3:3:

- Rom 1:9** For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- Rom 7:6** But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- Phil 3:3** For we are the ^{1a}circumcision, the ones who ²serve by the Spirit of God and ^bboast in Christ Jesus and ³have no confidence in the ^{4c}flesh,

1. The reality of all spiritual things depends on the Spirit of God, and the Spirit of God is in our spirit; hence, the reality of all spiritual matters depends on our spirit, not on anything apart from our spirit—Rom. 8:5-6, 9-11.

- Rom 8:5** For those who are according to the flesh mind the ¹things of the flesh; but those who are ²according to the spirit, the ³things of the Spirit.
- Rom 8:6** For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:9** But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10** But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11** And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.

2. Whatever is in us is vanity unless it is "inwardly," in our spirit, not "outwardly," in the flesh—2:28-29; 8:4, 10, 13; 12:11.

- Rom 2:28** ¹For he is ^anot a Jew who is one ²outwardly; neither is ^bcircumcision that which is outward in the flesh.
- Rom 2:29** ¹But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the heart, ^{2a}in spirit, not in letter, whose praise is not ³from men, but from God.
- Rom 8:4** That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
- Rom 8:10** But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:13** For if you live according to the flesh, you must ¹die, but if by the Spirit you ^{2a}put to death the ³practices of the body, you will live.
- Rom 12:11** Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.

3. Everything that God is to us is in our spirit—8:16; 2 Tim. 4:22.

- Rom 8:16** The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- 2 Tim 4:22** The Lord be with your ^{1a}spirit. ^{2b}Grace be with you.

D. God has reserved the human spirit for His purpose—Zech. 12:1; Prov. 20:27.

- Zech 12:1** The burden of the word of Jehovah concerning Israel. Thus declares Jehovah, who stretches forth the heavens and lays the foundations of the earth and forms the spirit of man within him,
- Prov 20:27** The spirit of man is the lamp of Jehovah, Searching all the innermost parts of the inner being.

- E. Our spirit today is the real Bethel, the house of God and the gate of heaven; when we turn to our spirit, we are in the third heaven—Eph. 2:22; Gen. 28:12, 17, 19.
 Eph 2:22 In whom ¹you ²also are being built together into a ^{3a}dwelling place of God ^bin ⁴spirit.
 Gen 28:12 And he dreamed: There was a ladder set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.
 Gen 28:17 And he was afraid and said, How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.
 Gen 28:19 And he called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city was Luz previously.
- F. When we are in our spirit, we are in the Holy of Holies, touching the throne of grace and being sustained by Christ to live a heavenly life on earth—Heb. 10:22a; 4:16.
 Heb 10:22a Let us ^{1a}come forward to *the* ^b*Holy of Holies* with a true heart in full ^cassurance of faith, ...
 Heb 4:16 Let us therefore ^acome forward with boldness to the ¹throne of grace that we may receive ^{2b}mercy and find ^cgrace for timely help.
- G. In our spirit we can overcome the world, and the evil one cannot touch us; the only way to overcome Satan is to stay in the high tower of our regenerated spirit—1 John 5:4, 18; John 3:6; 14:30.
 1 John 5:4 For ¹everything that has been ²begotten of God ^{3a}overcomes the ⁴world; and this is the ^bvictory which has overcome the world—our ⁵faith.
 1 John 5:18 We know that everyone who is ¹begotten of God ^adoes not sin, but ²he who has been begotten of God ^{3b}keeps himself, and the ⁴evil one does not ⁵touch him.
 John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.
 John 14:30 I will no longer speak much with you, for the ^aruler of the world is coming, and in Me he has nothing;
- H. Because Christ as the life-giving Spirit has dispensed Himself into our spirit, our spirit is life (Gk. *zoe*)—Rom. 8:10.
 Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- I. Our spirit is the place of oneness; we can be one only if we worship God in our spirit, which is today's Jerusalem—John 4:23-24; Psa. 133.
 John 4:23 But ^aan hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father ^bin spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.
 John 4:24 ¹God is ²Spirit, and those who ³worship Him must worship ^ain ⁴spirit and ⁵truthfulness.
 Psa 133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is For brothers to dwell in unity!
 Psa 133:2 It is like the fine oil upon the head That ran down upon the beard, Upon Aaron's beard, That ran down upon the hem of his garments;
 Psa 133:3 Like the dew of Hermon That came down upon the mountains of Zion. For there Jehovah commanded the blessing: Life forever.
- J. Christ, the heavenly and spiritual food, is in our spirit, and we need to eat Him to be His testimony and grow up into Him for the building up of His Body—John 6:57, 63.
 John 6:57 As the living Father has sent Me and I ^alive because of the Father, so he who ¹eats Me, he also shall live because of Me.
 John 6:63 ^aIt is the ¹Spirit who gives life; the ²flesh profits nothing; the ³words which I have spoken to you are spirit and are life.

THE GOSPEL OF GOD IN ROMANS

Message Twelve

A Laboring Priest of the Gospel of God

and

Serving God in the Gospel of His Son

Scripture Reading: Rom. 1:9; 15:16, 29; 16:25-27

- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.
- Rom 15:29 And I know that when I ^acome to you, I will come in the ¹fullness of the blessing of Christ.
- Rom 16:25 ^aNow to Him who is able to ^{1b}establish you according to ^{2c}my gospel, that is, the ^dproclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the ^{3c}mystery, which has been kept in silence in the ⁴times of the ages
- Rom 16:26 But has now been manifested, and through the ^aprophetic writings, according to the command of the ^{1b}eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles for the ^cobedience of faith;
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

I. "That I might be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a laboring priest of the gospel of God, in order that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been sanctified in the Holy Spirit"—Rom. 15:16:

- A. Paul's being a laboring priest of the gospel of God to minister Christ to the Gentiles was a priestly service to God, and the Gentiles whom he gained through his gospel preaching were an offering presented to God—1 Pet. 2:5:

1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as ¹living ^astones, are being ^{2b}built up as a ³spiritual ^{4c}house ⁵into a ⁶holy ⁷priesthood to offer up ⁸spiritual sacrifices ^dacceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

1. By this priestly service many Gentiles, who were unclean and defiled, were sanctified in the Holy Spirit and became such an offering, acceptable to God—Rom. 15:16; 16:4-5.

Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.

Rom 16:4 Who ¹risked their own necks for my ²life, to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the ^{3a}churches of the Gentiles;

Rom 16:5 And *greet* the ^{1a}church, which is in their ²house. Greet Epaenetus, my beloved, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ.

2. These Gentiles were set apart from things common and were saturated with God's nature and element, and were thus sanctified both positionally and dispositionally; such a sanctification is in the Holy Spirit—6:19; 15:16.

Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.

Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.

3. Based on Christ's redemption, the Holy Spirit renews, transforms, and separates unto holiness those who have been regenerated by believing into Christ—3:24; 12:2; John 3:15.

Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;

Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

John 3:15 That every one who believes into Him may have ¹eternal life.

B. Paul is a pattern of the priesthood of the gospel; in the Epistle to the Romans, which concerns the gospel of God, he tells us how sinners can be saved and justified by believing in the Lord, how they advance in Christ by being sanctified and transformed, and how they present themselves to God as living sacrifices so that they may become members of the Body of Christ to live the church life, expressing Christ corporately and awaiting His coming—1 Thes. 2:1-12; Acts 20:17-36; Rom. 1:16-17; 3:24-26; 12:1, 4-5; 13:11.

- 1 Thes 2:1 For you yourselves know, brothers, our ¹entrance toward you, that it has not been ^ain vain.
- 1 Thes 2:2 But having suffered previously and having been outrageously treated, even as you know, in ^{1a}Philippi, we were ^bbold ²in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much ^cstruggle.
- 1 Thes 2:3 For our ^aexhortation is not out of ^{1b}deception nor out of ^cuncleanness nor in ^dguile;
- 1 Thes 2:4 But even as we have been ^{1a}approved by God to be ^bentrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not as ^cpleasing men but God, who ^dproves our hearts.
- 1 Thes 2:5 For neither were we found at any time with ^aflattering speech, even as you know, nor with a ¹pretext for ^bcovetousness; God is ^cwitness.
- 1 Thes 2:6 Nor did we ¹seek ^aglory from men, neither from you nor from others, though we could have ²stood on our authority as ^bapostles of Christ.
- 1 Thes 2:7 But we were ^agentle in your midst, as a ^{1b}nursing mother would ^{2c}cherish her own ^dchildren.
- 1 Thes 2:8 ^{1a}Yearning in this way over you, we were well pleased to impart to you not only the gospel of God but also ^{2b}our own souls, because you became beloved to us.
- 1 Thes 2:9 For you remember, brothers, our labor and travail: While ^aworking night and day so as not to be ^bburdensome to any of you, we proclaimed to you the gospel of God.
- 1 Thes 2:10 You are witnesses, as well as ^aGod, how in a ¹holy and righteous and blameless manner we conducted ourselves toward you who believe,
- 1 Thes 2:11 Just as you know ¹how *we were* to each one of you, as a ^{2a}father to his own ^bchildren, ^{3c}exhorting you and consoling *you* and testifying,
- 1 Thes 2:12 So that you might ^awalk in a manner worthy of God, who ^{1b}calls you into His own ^{2c}kingdom and ^{3d}glory.
- Acts 20:17 And from Miletus he sent *word* to Ephesus and called for the ^aelders of the ^bchurch.
- Acts 20:18 And when they came to him, he said to them, You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in ^aAsia, ^bhow I was with you all the time,
- Acts 20:19 ^aServing the Lord as a slave with all ^bhumility and ^ctears and ^dtrials which came upon me by the ^eplots of the Jews;
- Acts 20:20 How I did not ^awithhold any of those things that are profitable by not declaring *them* to you and by *not* teaching you publicly and from ^bhouse to house,
- Acts 20:21 Solemnly ^atestifying both to Jews and to ^bGreeks ^crepentance unto God and ^dfaith ¹in our Lord ²Jesus.
- Acts 20:22 And now, behold, I am going ¹bound in the ²spirit to ^aJerusalem, not knowing what will meet me ³there,
- Acts 20:23 ¹Except that the Holy ^aSpirit solemnly testifies to me in city after city, saying that ^bbonds and ^cafflictions await me.
- Acts 20:24 But I ¹consider my ^{2a}life of no account *as if* precious to myself, in order that I may finish my ^bcourse and the ^cministry which I have received from the Lord Jesus to solemnly ^dtestify of the ^egospel of the ^fgrace of God.
- Acts 20:25 And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone about proclaiming the ^{1a}kingdom, will see my ^bface ²no more.
- Acts 20:26 Therefore I testify to you ¹on ^athis day that ²I am clean from the ^bblood of all men,
- Acts 20:27 For I did not ^ashrink from declaring to you all the ^bcounsel of God.
- Acts 20:28 ^aTake heed to yourselves and to all the ^{1b}flock, among whom the Holy ^{2c}Spirit has ^dplaced you as ^{3e}overseers to ^{4f}shepherd the ^gchurch of God, which He ^hobtained through ⁵His own ⁱblood.
- Acts 20:29 I know that after my departure fierce ^awolves will come in among you, not ¹sparing the flock.
- Acts 20:30 And from among you yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverted things to ^{1a}draw away the disciples after them.
- Acts 20:31 Therefore ^awatch, remembering that for ^bthree years, night and day, I did not cease admonishing each one with ^ctears.
- Acts 20:32 And now I ^acommit you to ¹God and to the word of His ^{2b}grace, which is able to ^cbuild *you* up and to give *you* the ^{3d}inheritance among all those who have been ^{4c}sanctified.
- Acts 20:33 I have ^acoveted no one's silver or gold or clothing.
- Acts 20:34 You yourselves know that these ^{1a}hands have ministered to my needs and to those who are with me.

- Acts 20:35 In all things I have shown you by example that ^atoiling in this way we ought to support ¹the ^bweak and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, ²It is more blessed to ^cgive than to receive.
- Acts 20:36 And when he had said these things, he ^aknelt down with them all and prayed.
- Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the ¹power of God unto ²salvation to every one who believes, both to Jew first and to Greek.
- Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Rom 3:26 With a view to the demonstrating of His righteousness in the present time, so that He might be righteous and the One who ¹justifies him who is of the ²faith of Jesus.
- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 13:11 And this, knowing the ^atime, that it is already the hour for you to be ^braised from sleep; for now is our ¹salvation ^cnearer than when we believed.

C. The New Testament service ordained by God is that all believers are priests to serve God with the offerings that He desires—Rev. 1:5-6; 5:9-10; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9:

- Rev 1:5 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful ^aWitness, the ^bFirstborn of the dead, and the ^cRuler of the kings of the earth. To Him who ^dloves us and has ¹released us from our sins ²by His ^eblood
- Rev 1:6 And made us a ^{1a}kingdom, ^{2b}priests ^cto His God and Father, to Him be the glory and the might forever and ever. Amen.
- Rev 5:9 And they sing a ^{1a}new song, saying: You are ^{2b}worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, for You were ^cslain and have ^dpurchased for God ³by Your ^eblood *men* out of ^fevery tribe and tongue and people and nation,
- Rev 5:10 And have made ¹them a ^{2a}kingdom and priests to our God; and they will ^breign ³on the earth.
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as ¹living ^astones, are being ^{2b}built up as a ³spiritual ^{4c}house ⁵into a ⁶holy ⁷priesthood to offer up ⁸spiritual sacrifices ^dacceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a ^achosen ¹race, a ²royal ^bpriesthood, a ³holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may ⁴tell out the ^{5c}virtues of Him who has ^dcalled you out of ^edarkness into His marvelous ^flight;

1. As priests of the gospel of God, we offer saved sinners, as parts of the enlarged and corporate Christ, to God as sacrifices—Rom. 15:16.

- Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.

2. The offering of the believers to God is in three steps:

a. Those who preach the gospel offer the newly saved ones to God as spiritual sacrifices—v. 16; 1 Pet. 2:5.

- Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.

- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as ¹living ^astones, are being ^{2b}built up as a ³spiritual ^{4c}house ⁵into a ⁶holy ⁷priesthood to offer up ⁸spiritual sacrifices ^dacceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

b. After the new believers grow and begin to understand what it is to be a believer in Christ, they are encouraged to offer themselves to God as a living sacrifice—Rom. 12:1.

- Rom 12:1 ¹I ^{2a}exhort you therefore, brothers, through the ^{3b}compassions of God to ^{4c}present your bodies a ⁵living ^dsacrifice, holy, ^ewell pleasing to God, *which is* your ⁶reasonable ^{7f}service.

- c. As the believers continue to grow unto maturity, those who labor on the believers present them full-grown in Christ—Col. 1:28.
 Col 1:28 Whom we announce, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man ^{1a}full-grown ²in Christ;
- D. In order to function as priests of the gospel, we need to see that the gospel of God includes the entire book of Romans; this Epistle shows us that when we preach the gospel, we make sinners the sons of God and members of the Body of Christ, and we help them to grow so that they can be active members in the practice of the Body life in the local churches—1:16-17; 3:24; 5:10; 8:16; 12:2, 4-5.
- Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the ¹power of God unto ²salvation to every one who believes, both to Jew first and to Greek.
- Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- E. The service of the priesthood of the gospel is the service of the church as the Body of Christ; the focus of our service is to save sinners and offer them to God, and the goal of our service is the building up of the Body of Christ—15:16; 12:4-5; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9; Eph. 4:11-12, 16.
- Rom 15:16 That I might be a ¹minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles, a ²laboring ^{3a}priest of the gospel of God, in order that the ^boffering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, having been ^csanctified in the Holy Spirit.
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- 1 Pet 2:5 You yourselves also, as ¹living ^astones, are being ^{2b}built up as a ³spiritual ^{4c}house ⁵into a ⁶holy ⁷priesthood to offer up ⁸spiritual sacrifices ^dacceptable to God through Jesus Christ.
- 1 Pet 2:9 But you are a ^achosen ¹race, a ²royal ^bpriesthood, a ³holy nation, a people acquired for a possession, so that you may ⁴tell out the ^{5c}virtues of Him who has ^dcalled you out of ^{6e}darkness into His marvelous ^flight;
- Eph 4:11 And He Himself gave ¹some as ^aapostles and some as ^bprophets and some as ^cevangelists and some as ²shepherds and ^dteachers,
- Eph 4:12 For the ^{1a}perfecting of the saints ²unto the work of the ^{3b}ministry, unto the ^{4c}building up of the ^dBody of Christ,
- Eph 4:16 ¹Out from whom ^aall the Body, being ^{2b}joined together and being knit together through every ^{3c}joint of ⁴the rich supply ⁵and *through* the ⁶operation in the ^dmeasure of ⁷each one part, ⁸causes the ^{9e}growth of the Body unto the ^fbuilding up of itself in ^{10g}love.

II. "God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of His Son"—Rom. 1:9:

- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- A. The spirit in Romans 1:9 is not the Spirit of God but Paul's regenerated spirit—John 3:6:
- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- John 3:6 That which is ^aborn ¹of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ²Spirit is spirit.
1. Christ and the Spirit are with the believers in their regenerated human spirit—2 Tim. 4:22; Rom. 8:16.
- 2 Tim 4:22 The Lord be with your ^{1a}spirit. ^{2b}Grace be with you.

- Rom 8:16 The Spirit Himself ^awitnesses ¹with ²our ^bspirit that ³we are ^cchildren of God.
2. In Romans Paul stresses that whatever we are, whatever we have, and whatever we do toward God must be in this spirit—2:29; 7:6; 8:4-6, 9, 13; 12:11.
- Rom 2:29 ¹But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the heart, ^{2a}in spirit, not in letter, whose praise is not ³from men, but from God.
- Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
- Rom 8:5 For those who are according to the flesh mind the ¹things of the flesh; but those who are ²according to the spirit, the ³things of the Spirit.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh, you must ¹die, but if by the Spirit you ^{2a}put to death the ³practices of the body, you will live.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.
3. Paul served God in his regenerated spirit by the indwelling Christ, the life-giving Spirit, not in his soul by the power and ability of the soul—Phil. 3:3.
- Phil 3:3 For we are the ^{1a}circumcision, the ones who ²serve by the Spirit of God and ^bboast in Christ Jesus and ³have no confidence in the ^{4c}flesh,
4. In order to serve in our spirit, we must sense the spirit, know the spirit, discern the spirit, and be burning in spirit—Rom. 8:2, 6, 10-11; Heb. 4:12.
- Rom 8:2 For the ^{1a}law of the ²Spirit of ³life has ⁴freed ⁵me in Christ Jesus from the ⁶law of sin and of death.
- Rom 8:6 For ¹the mind set on the flesh is ²death, but ³the mind set on the spirit is ^alife and ^bpeace.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Heb 4:12 For the ^{1a}word of God is ^bliving and operative and sharper than any two-edged ^csword, and piercing even to the dividing of ^{2d}soul and ^espirit and of joints and marrow, and able to discern the ³thoughts and intentions of the heart.
- B. The apostle Paul served God in the gospel as well as in his spirit; the way to serve God involves service in the spirit inwardly and service in the gospel outwardly—Rom. 1:9; 15:19-20; 7:6; 12:11.
- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- Rom 15:19 In the power of ^asigns and wonders, in the ^bpower of the Spirit of God; so that ^cfrom Jerusalem and round about to ¹Illyricum, I have ^{2d}fully preached the gospel of Christ,
- Rom 15:20 But *have done* so aspiring to announce the gospel not where Christ has been named, so that I would not build upon ^aanother's foundation;
- Rom 7:6 But now we have been ¹discharged from the law, having died to that in which we were held, so that we ²serve in ³newness of ⁴spirit and not in oldness of letter.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}serving the Lord.
- C. Our service to God in the gospel concerning His Son is related to the three sections of the gospel of God in Romans—redemption, life, and the Body:
1. In the first section we should help the saints to know what redemption is, to know that the cross has dealt with every problem between us and God, and to know that in Christ we have been forgiven of our sins, justified by God, reconciled to God, and accepted by God—1:16-17; 3:24-26; 5:1, 9-11.
- Rom 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the ¹power of God unto ²salvation to every one who believes, both to Jew first and to Greek.

- Rom 1:17 For the ^{1a}righteousness of God is revealed in it ²out of faith to faith, as it is written, "^bBut the righteous shall ³have life and live by ⁴faith."
- Rom 3:24 Being ¹justified ²freely by His grace through the ³redemption which is in Christ Jesus;
- Rom 3:25 Whom God ¹set forth as a ^{2a}propitiation place through faith in His blood, for the demonstrating of His righteousness, in that in His forbearance God ³passed over the sins that had previously occurred,
- Rom 3:26 With a view to the demonstrating of His righteousness in the present time, so that He might be righteous and the One who ¹justifies him who is of the ²faith of Jesus.
- Rom 5:1 Therefore having been ^ajustified out of faith, we have ^bpeace ¹toward God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
- Rom 5:9 Much more then, having now been justified in His ^ablood, we will be saved through Him from the ^bwrath.
- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:11 And not only so, but also ¹boasting in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the ^areconciliation.

2. In the second section we should help the saints to know that Christ as the life-giving Spirit is in us as our life, mingling Himself with our spirit as one spirit, and that now we may eat Him, drink Him, enjoy Him, be filled, saturated, and permeated with Him, and be saved in life and reign in life by being sanctified, renewed, transformed, and conformed to His image—vv. 10, 17; 6:19, 22; 8:9-11, 29; 12:2.

- Rom 5:10 For if we, being enemies, were ^{1a}reconciled to God through the death of His Son, ²much more we will be ³saved ⁴in His ^{5b}life, having been reconciled,
- Rom 5:17 For if by the offense of the one death reigned through the one, much more those who receive the ¹abundance of grace and of the gift of ²righteousness will ³reign in ⁴life through the One, Jesus Christ.
- Rom 6:19 I speak in human *terms* because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented your members as slaves to uncleanness and lawlessness ¹unto lawlessness, so now ^apresent your members as slaves to righteousness unto ^{2b}sanctification.
- Rom 6:22 But now, having been ^afreed from sin and enslaved to God, you have your fruit unto ^{1b}sanctification, and the end, ^ceternal ²life.
- Rom 8:9 But you are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if indeed the ^{1a}Spirit of God ²dwells in you. Yet ³if anyone does not have the ⁴Spirit of Christ, he is not ⁵of Him.
- Rom 8:10 But if ^{1a}Christ is ²in you, though the ³body is ⁴dead because of sin, the ⁵spirit is ⁶life because of ⁷righteousness.
- Rom 8:11 And if the ¹Spirit of ²the One who raised Jesus from the dead ^{3a}dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also ^{4b}give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who indwells you.
- Rom 8:29 Because those whom He ¹foreknew, He also ^{2a}predestinated to be ³conformed to the ^bimage of His Son, that He might be the ^{4c}Firstborn among ⁵many ^dbrothers;
- Rom 12:2 And do ¹not be ^afashioned according to ²this ^bage, but be ^{3c}transformed by the ^{4d}renewing of the ^emind that you may ^{5f}prove what the ^{6g}will of God is, that which is good and ^hwell pleasing and perfect.

3. In the third section we should help the saints to know the Body, to live in the Body, to coordinate together as members of the Body, and to realize that spirituality is a Body matter and that our spirituality must be measured by the Body and be tested by the Body—vv. 4-18.

- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- Rom 12:6 And having ^{1a}gifts that differ according to the ^bgrace given to us, whether ^{2c}prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the ^dproportion of faith;
- Rom 12:7 Or ¹service, *let us be faithful* in that service; or he who ^ateaches, in that teaching;
- Rom 12:8 Or he who ^aexhorts, in that exhortation; he who ^{1b}gives, in simplicity; he who ^{2c}leads, in diligence; he who ³shows ^dmercy, in cheerfulness.
- Rom 12:9 ¹Let ^alove be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; ^bcling to what is good.

- Rom 12:10 ^aLove one another warmly in brotherly love; take the lead in showing honor one to another.
- Rom 12:11 Do not be slothful in zeal, *but* be ^{1a}burning in spirit, ^{2b}servicing the Lord.
- Rom 12:12 Rejoice in hope; ^aendure in tribulation; ^bpersevere in prayer.
- Rom 12:13 ^{1a}Contribute to the needs of the saints; pursue ^bhospitality.
- Rom 12:14 ^{1a}Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse.
- Rom 12:15 ¹Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep.
- Rom 12:16 Be of the ^asame mind toward one another, not ^bsetting your mind on the high things but going along with the ¹lowly; do not be ^cwise in yourselves.
- Rom 12:17 ^aRepay no one evil for evil; ^{1b}take forethought for things honorable in the sight of all men.
- Rom 12:18 If possible, as far as it depends on you, live in ^apeace with all men.

D. The Greek word rendered "serve" in Romans 1:9 means "serve in worship"; Paul considered his preaching of the gospel a service in which he worshipped God:

- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- The worship of God is our service to God, and this worship includes all positive matters between us and God, such as contacting God, praying to God, looking unto God, waiting on God, having fellowship with God, and working for God—Matt. 6:9, 33; John 4:23-24; Phil. 4:6, 20.

Matt 6:9 ^aYou then pray ¹in this way: Our ^bFather who is in the heavens, ²Your name be ^csanctified;

Matt 6:33 But seek first His ^{1a}kingdom and His ^brighteousness, and all these things will be added to you.

John 4:23 But ^aan hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father ^bin spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.

John 4:24 ¹God is ²Spirit, and those who ³worship Him must worship ^ain ⁴spirit and ⁵truthfulness.

Phil 4:6 In nothing ¹be ^aanxious, but in everything, by ^{2b}prayer and petition ³with ^cthanksgiving, let your requests be made known ⁴to God;

Phil 4:20 Now to ¹our God and Father be the ^{2a}glory forever and ever. ³Amen.
 - In the book of Revelation we see a special line—the line of worship—4:10; 5:14; 7:11; 9:20; 11:16; 13:4, 8; 14:7, 11; 15:4; 16:2; 19:4, 20; 20:4; 22:9:

Rev 4:10 The twenty-four elders will ^afall before Him who sits upon the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever; and they will ¹cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Rev 5:14 And the four living creatures said, ^aAmen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

Rev 7:11 And all the angels stood around the throne and the ^aelders and the ^bfour living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshipped God,

Rev 9:20 And the rest of the men, who were ^anot killed by these plagues, still did not ¹repent of the ^bworks of their hands, so as not to ^cworship the demons and the ^didols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which can ²neither see nor hear nor walk;

Rev 11:16 And the ^atwenty-four elders who sit before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshipped God,

Rev 13:4 And they ^aworshipped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? And who can make war with him?

Rev 13:8 And all those ^adwelling on the earth will worship him, *every one* whose name is not ^{1b}written in the ^{2c}book of life of the ^dLamb who was slain ^efrom the foundation of the world.

Rev 14:7 Saying with a loud voice, ^{1a}Fear God and ^bgive Him glory because the hour of His ^{2c}judgment has come; and ^{3d}worship Him who has ^emade heaven and earth and the sea and the ^fsprings of waters.

Rev 14:11 And the ^asmoke of their tormenting goes up forever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his ^bimage, and whoever receives the mark of his name.

Rev 15:4 Who will not ^afear, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are ^{1b}holy; for ^call the nations will come and worship before You, for Your ^{2d}righteous judgments have been manifested.

- Rev 16:2 And the first went and poured out his bowl into the ^aearth; and there came to be an evil and malignant ^bsore upon the men who have the ^cmark of the beast and worship his image.
- Rev 19:4 And the ^atwenty-^bfour elders and the four living creatures ^cfell down and worshipped God, ^dwho sits upon the throne, saying, ^{1e}Amen, Hallelujah!
- Rev 19:20 And the beast was seized, and with him the ^afalse prophet, who in his presence had done the ^bsigns by which he deceived those who received the ^cmark of the beast and those who ^dworshipped his image. These two were ^{1e}cast alive into the ^flake of fire, which burns with ^gbrimstone.
- Rev 20:4 And I saw ^athrones, and ¹they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them. And I saw the ^bsouls of ²those who had been beheaded because of the ^ctestimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and ^{of} ³those who had not ^dworshipped the beast nor his image, and had not received the ^emark on their forehead and on their hand; and they ⁴lived and ^freigned with Christ for a thousand years.
- Rev 22:9 And he said to me, ^aDo not do that! I am your fellow slave and *a fellow slave* of your brothers the ^bprophets and of those who ^ckeep the words of this scroll. ^dWorship God.
- a. God needs our worship, but Satan fears our worship of God, wants worship, and is seeking worship—Matt. 4:8-10; Rev. 4:10; 5:14; 13:4.

Matt 4:8 Again, the devil took Him to a very high mountain and showed Him all the ^{1a}kingdoms of the ^bworld and their ^cglory.

Matt 4:9 And he said to Him, ¹All these will I give You if You will fall down and ^aworship me.

Matt 4:10 Then Jesus said to him, Go away, ^{1a}Satan! For it is written, ^bYou shall worship the Lord your God, and Him ^{2c}only shall you serve."

Rev 4:10 The twenty-four elders will ^afall before Him who sits upon the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever; and they will ¹cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Rev 5:14 And the four living creatures said, ^aAmen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

Rev 13:4 And they ^aworshipped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? And who can make war with him?
 - b. We should seek to give special worship to God, because Satan is getting worship for himself more and more—7:11; 13:4; 22:9.

Rev 7:11 And all the angels stood around the throne and the ^aelders and the ^bfour living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshipped God,

Rev 13:4 And they ^aworshipped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like the beast? And who can make war with him?

Rev 22:9 And he said to me, ^aDo not do that! I am your fellow slave and *a fellow slave* of your brothers the ^bprophets and of those who ^ckeep the words of this scroll. ^dWorship God.
 - c. If we live according to our spirit, God will gain our worship, but if we live according to the soul, Satan will gain our worship—Rom. 1:9; 8:4.

Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,

Rom 8:4 That the righteous requirement of the law might be ¹fulfilled in us, who do not ^{2a}walk according to the flesh but according to the ³spirit.
3. The worship that satisfies God the Father—worship in spirit and truthfulness—is the worship in the divine dispensing of the Divine Trinity by our drinking and flowing the water of life in resurrection—the fountain, the spring, and the river—John 4:14, 23-24; 7:37-39; Exo. 17:6; Psa. 36:8-9; 1 Cor. 10:4:
- John 4:14 But whoever ^adrinks of the water that I will give him shall ^bby no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water gushing up into ^{1c}eternal life.

- John 4:23 But ^aan hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father ^bin spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.
- John 4:24 ¹God is ²Spirit, and those who ³worship Him must worship ^ain ⁴spirit and ⁵truthfulness.
- John 7:37 Now on the ¹last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, If anyone ^athirsts, let him ^bcome to Me and ^cdrink.
- John 7:38 He who believes into Me, as the Scripture said, out of his ^ainnermost being shall ¹flow ^{2b}rivers of living water.
- John 7:39 But this He said concerning the ^{1a}Spirit, whom those who believed into Him were about to receive; for *the* Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been ^bglorified.
- Exo 17:6 I will be standing before you there upon the rock in Horeb; and you shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it so that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.
- Psa 36:8 They are saturated with the fatness of Your house, And You cause them to drink of the river of Your pleasures.
- Psa 36:9 For with You is the fountain of life; In Your light we see light.
- 1 Cor 10:4 And all drank the same ¹spiritual ^adrink; for they drank of a ²spiritual rock which followed *them*, and the rock was Christ.
- a. The Samaritan woman worshipped God in her spirit by drinking of Him as the living water to quench her thirst; thus, God was worshipped by her in a genuine way—John 4:7-14, 23-24.
- John 4:7 There came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus said to her, Give Me *something* to drink.
- John 4:8 For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.
- John 4:9 The Samaritan woman then said to Him, How *is it that* You, being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, who am a Samaritan woman? (^aFor Jews have no dealings with ¹Samaritans.)
- John 4:10 Jesus answered and said to her, If you knew the ^agift of God and who it is who says to you, Give Me a drink, you would have asked Him, and He would have given you ^bliving water.
- John 4:11 The woman said to Him, Sir, You have no bucket, and the well is deep; where then do You get this living water?
- John 4:12 Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank of it himself, as well as his sons and his cattle?
- John 4:13 Jesus answered and said to her, Everyone who ¹drinks of this water shall thirst again,
- John 4:14 But whoever ^adrinks of the water that I will give him shall ^bby no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water gushing up into ^{1c}eternal life.
- John 4:23 But ^aan hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father ^bin spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.
- John 4:24 ¹God is ²Spirit, and those who ³worship Him must worship ^ain ⁴spirit and ⁵truthfulness.
- b. Throughout the centuries, only a small number of Christians have worshipped God in spirit by drinking of Him as the living water—cf. Matt. 15:9.
- Matt 15:9 But in ¹vain do they worship Me, teaching as teachings the ^acommandments of men."
- c. God in Christ as the Spirit comes to us as the living water for us to drink; when we drink of Him as the water of life, we worship Him in a genuine way—John 1:1, 14; 4:10, 14, 23-24; 7:37-39.
- John 1:1 ^{1a}In the beginning was the ^{2b}Word, and the Word was ³with ^cGod, and the ⁴Word was ⁵God.
- John 1:14 And the ¹Word became ^{2a}flesh and ^{3b}tabernacled among us (and ^{4c}we beheld His glory, glory as of the only Begotten ⁵from the Father), full of ^{6d}grace and ^ereality.
- John 4:10 Jesus answered and said to her, If you knew the ^agift of God and who it is who says to you, Give Me a drink, you would have asked Him, and He would have given you ^bliving water.

- John 4:14 But whoever ^adrinks of the water that I will give him shall ^bby no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water gushing up into ^{1c}eternal life.
- John 4:23 But ^aan hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father ^bin spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.
- John 4:24 ¹God is ²Spirit, and those who ³worship Him must worship ^ain ⁴spirit and ⁵truthfulness.
- John 7:37 Now on the ¹last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, If anyone ^athirsts, let him ^bcome to Me and ^cdrink.
- John 7:38 He who believes into Me, as the Scripture said, out of his ^ainnermost being shall ¹flow ^{2b}rivers of living water.
- John 7:39 But this He said concerning the ^{1a}Spirit, whom those who believed into Him were about to receive; for *the* Spirit was not yet, because Jesus had not yet been ^bglorified.

d. We urgently need to enter into the real worship of God in spirit by drinking Him as the living water—4:10, 14, 23-24.

- John 4:10 Jesus answered and said to her, If you knew the ^agift of God and who it is who says to you, Give Me a drink, you would have asked Him, and He would have given you ^bliving water.
- John 4:14 But whoever ^adrinks of the water that I will give him shall ^bby no means thirst forever; but the water that I will give him will become in him a fountain of water gushing up into ^{1c}eternal life.
- John 4:23 But ^aan hour is coming, and it is now, when the true worshippers will worship the Father ^bin spirit and truthfulness, for the Father also seeks such to worship Him.
- John 4:24 ¹God is ²Spirit, and those who ³worship Him must worship ^ain ⁴spirit and ⁵truthfulness.

4. Genuine worship is realized in the Body of Christ; worship in the New Testament is a corporate matter, and apart from the Body, it is difficult to have genuine worship—Rom. 1:9; 12:4-5; 1 Cor. 10:3-4, 16-17; 12:12-13.

- Rom 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I ¹serve in my ²spirit in the gospel of His Son, how unceasingly I make mention of you always in my prayers,
- Rom 12:4 For just as in ^aone body we have ^bmany members, and all the members do not have the ^csame ¹function,
- Rom 12:5 So we who are many are one Body ¹in Christ, and individually ^{2a}members one of another.
- 1 Cor 10:3 And all ate the same ¹spiritual ^afood,
- 1 Cor 10:4 And all drank the same ¹spiritual ^adrink; for they drank of a ²spiritual rock which followed *them*, and the rock was Christ.
- 1 Cor 10:16 The ^acup of blessing which we ^bbless, is it not the ¹fellowship of the ^cblood of Christ? The ^dbread which we break, is it not the fellowship of the ^ebody of Christ?
- 1 Cor 10:17 Seeing that there is ^{1a}one bread, we who are many are one Body; for we all ²partake of the one bread.
- 1 Cor 12:12 ¹For even as ²the body is ^aone and has many ^bmembers, yet all the members of the body, being many, are one body, so also is the Christ.
- 1 Cor 12:13 For also in ^{1a}one Spirit we were all ^bbaptized into ^{2c}one Body, whether ^{3d}Jews or Greeks, whether ⁴slaves or free, and were all given to ^{5e}drink one ^fSpirit.

E. The more we serve and worship God in our spirit in the gospel of His Son, the more we will enjoy the fullness of the blessing of Christ, and the more we will offer praise to God—Rom. 15:29; 16:25-27.

- Rom 15:29 And I know that when I ^acome to you, I will come in the ¹fullness of the blessing of Christ.
- Rom 16:25 ^aNow to Him who is able to ^{1b}establish you according to ^{2c}my gospel, that is, the ^dproclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the ^{3e}mystery, which has been kept in silence in the ⁴times of the ages
- Rom 16:26 But has now been manifested, and through the ^aprophetic writings, according to the command of the ^{1b}eternal God, has been made known to all the Gentiles for the ^cobedience of faith;
- Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.

F. "Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel, that is, the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery...to the only wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the glory forever and ever. Amen"—vv. 25, 27.

Rom 16:25 ^aNow to Him who is able to ^{1b}establish you according to ^{2c}my gospel, that is, the ^dproclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the ^{3e}mystery, which has been kept in silence in the ⁴times of the ages

Rom 16:27 To the ^aonly ¹wise God through Jesus Christ, to Him be the ^bglory forever and ever. Amen.